



CONTACT

THE PHOENIX PROJECT

"YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU MAD!"

VOLUME 6, NUMBER 4

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 2.00

JULY 19, 1994

Great Hopi Nation Cries Out For Help Keepers Of The Ancient Truths

7/15/94 RICK MARTIN

When a stranger comes to the village, feed him. Do not injure one another, because all beings deserve to live together without injury being done to them. When people are old and cannot work any more, do not turn them out to shift for themselves, but take care of them. Defend yourselves when an enemy comes to your village, but do not go out seeking war. The Hopis shall take this counseling and make it the Hopi Way [from the Palatkwapi story].

In the year 1994, the Hopi are calling for help. The reason? Their sacred lands are threatened by bulldozers poised to lay the groundwork for the water and power lines. Why are the Hopi so concerned about this? Because it will be the fulfillment of their ancient prophecies, and would bring forth the last of the prophecies—namely, the Great Purification. The Hopi land is a dry and difficult land to survive on, yet they have done so for hundreds of years. What differs now from times past? Their very water table which is absolutely critical to the survival of the tribe itself is being severely sucked dry by the powerful

(Please see HOPI NATION CRIES OUT, p.27)

FIRST CLASS MAIL

INSIDE THIS ISSUE

More From *THE USURPERS*: Cut-Throat Antics At Time Of LBJ, p.2

Nevada Corporations: *What Is A Corporation?* p.11

Late-Breaking Antics On Money Change, p.12

The China Connection To Nuclear Holocaust! p.13

Updates On Friend John Schroeffer, p.15,59

This Play Called Life...Who's Running The Show? p.16

The News Desk, p.20

Ronn Jackson's *Bulletin* #11, p.22

Choosing Freedom Over The Living Dead, p.23

Banking Observations By E.J.Ekker, p.26

"The Pale Prophet" From *And He Walked The Americas*, p.36

Grandfather Aton Speaks

On Ancient Teachings In This Age Of Chaos, p.37

"Grandma" On *Executive Order 12919*, p.39

An Open Note To *The Committee Of 16* From Ronn Jackson, p.41

That Clever Comet Is The *Least Problem On Earth!* p.42

Ronn Jackson's *Bulletin* #12: Secret "Dope" On

"Who's On The Committee Of 16 (17)", p.46

"Grandma" Strikes Again: Personal To "Bubba", p.53

"Mysterious Mena" From *The Wall Street Journal*, p.55

Slick Willie Pratfalls, p.56

Notes Of Thanks, p.59

Please Help Jack McLamb, p.59

Kissinger's Treason And Bloodthirstiness Exposed, p.60

Special 8-Page Insert: *Hopi Prophecies*

Cut-Throat Antics At Time Of L.B.J.

More From: *THE USURPERS* Our Nation's Fall To Socialism

Editor's note: Part 1 of this ongoing series began on p. 35 of the 6/28/94 CONTACT; Parts 2 & 3 began on p.3 of the 7/5/94 issue and Parts 4-6 began on p. 24 of the 7/12/94 issue. Here we continue with antics about movers & shakers in the State, Treasury, and other Departments during the time of Lyndon Johnson's cut-throat rise to power. This is a pivotal segment of our nation's modern history and downturn to socialism.

7/12/94 #1 HATONN

Dharma, there are so many important things piled up here as to bury us if we don't set priorities.

It is important that we offer, regularly, *THE USURPERS*, so we will need to write once a day if possible on that subject. The players will meld after awhile with that which is going on elsewhere. It is also VERY important that we offer the players in the China game. That, of course, will bring Kissinger back into your laps. There are many powerful players around and, if not themselves literally—then you will find their energy forms making massive impact—such as someone not mentioned often but nonetheless—very important! that one is Mellon and of course you must not forget J.P. Morgan! Another you will find popping up is Carnegie. These nice people will find they have a very large problem with what we refer to as the "Khazarian Sweep". But so much for that today—Ronn can begin to really fill you in on that subject shortly.

We also have a series of articles written by Eustace Mullins which are so important that we will have to take time to share them as we can do so. In view of all of your own, Schroeffer's, and Mullins' own problems, his topic of *JUDGES OR CRIMINALS?* is of utmost interest. We will move as quickly as possible.

You will have a bit of fun, as shall I, to learn that in 1676 some old friend was doing quite a bit of information writing in what was called *HATTON'S CHRONICLES*. It seems that this old friend was trying to tell you about the problems then, and they have come full circle NOW. One nice quote was: "I punish myself yet I may revenge myself upon you for your little scraps of paper." It has never been that you have been without guidance and input—IT IS, AS NOW, THAT MAN REFUSES TO LISTEN OR ACCEPT TRUTH. Well, you are moved into the time when you WILL either find truth and act upon it OR YE SHALL FALL.

Let us move to a few pages of *THE USURP-*

ERS, please.

***THE USURPERS*, Part 7:**
by Medford Evans

Western Islands (publishers), Belmont, Massachusetts 02178, 1968.

Continuation from Chapter IV: Washington V.C.

[QUOTING:]

The Department of State is more remote from daily life, and yet—as perhaps befits the unknown—it is in its own way the most feared and distrusted of the four. [H: Ref.to: Defense, Justice, Treasury and State "Departments".] Recently civilians have learned what military officers overseas learned long ago—that in a "Country Team" the State Department representative ranks number one. A "Country Team"—for those who have not read Robin Moore's novel—is a group of United States officials in a foreign land which acts as a coordinating committee for operations of our government in that country. The Country Team for the United States itself is the President's cabinet—in which, besides the Big Four, other departments, notably that of Health, Education and Welfare, are represented. The Secretary of State, however, remains, as it were, the Prime Minister. [H: Now readers, in that capacity of "Prime Minister" at this current date resides the number "A-5" member of the Committee of 16 (17)—Warren Christopher. Just bear it in mind.]

Regrettably, the informed citizen has lost confidence in the State Department—and with reason. The decline of American prestige is due to the policy of the State Department.

The U.S. State Department, through adroit diplomacy in which the enormous military and economic power of the United States is employed to gain national advantage and guarantee national security, should be the "automatic pilot" of the ship of state. Together with the Department of Defense, it should stand between the citizen and every foreign threat, from that of a solitary brigand or pirate to that of the world conspiracy officed in the Kremlin—whether the Kremlin is the main office or a local branch. Similarly, the Justice Department should support and supplement the governments of the fifty states in protecting the citizen against crime and internal disorder. Security in his person and property is the rational justification for the citizen's taxes (which the Treasury Department is so zealous

to collect) and for submitting to those infringements of personal liberty which both the Justice and Defense Departments so powerfully impose.

The crisis of our time is that too many citizens no longer feel secure in person or property. Though the cost of government mounts daily, the protection government promises is even more precarious. From riots in the streets and debacles abroad, the suggestion insistently recurs that the government agencies which ought to guard us against danger are in fact becoming part of the danger! Just before the "Battle of Oxford" [Miss.] the first person to arrive on the scene, like a director an hour before curtain time, was Ed Guthman, then public relations officer for the Justice Department. It is impossible to study the complete record of the operation at the University of Mississippi in September 1962 (when Negro James Meredith was forcibly enrolled in the previously all-white institution) without a growing conviction that the whole drama was deliberately staged—a vast and violent morality play—and that the producer was the Government of the United States itself. The Government acted through the Justice Department, then under Bobby Kennedy, whose director on location was his Deputy, Nicholas deB. Katzenbach. The cast, of course, included a multitude of actors and extras. There was an astonishing degree of Aristotelian unity in the drama.

These two, the Secretaries of State and Defense, are the obvious VIPs of the cabinet. Their historic associates, the Secretary of the Treasury and the Attorney General, are, however, indispensable. You have to tax to govern, and if you are to tax two things are essential: (1) somebody to collect, (2) somebody to punish those who resist the collection. From the citizen's point of view, the most important function of government is protection. From the official's point of view the most important function is to tax. There is a congenital susceptibility of government to take the power necessary to combat foreign enemies and domestic criminals and turn it against the ordinary citizen himself—who usually seems less formidable, and who is, in any case, the prime source of revenue. The result is that the taxes paid for governmental protection are like payoffs to gangsters. In each case the protection you are getting is just protection from the collector's own organization! The taxes you pay the Federal Government don't protect your country very well against the encroachments of Communism, but they protect you from

Federal arrest.

Of the four top cabinet positions, I shall attempt to deal with the incumbents of only two—State and Defense. This selection is in part due to the inherent importance in 1968 of foreign policy—of Vietnam and all its signifies—and in part due to the lackluster character of the Secretary of the Treasury, Henry H. Fowler, and the Attorney General, Ramsey Clark. Not that they are unimportant. They are very important. So are the two zeros in the number 100. The position is what counts.

Henry H. Fowler is important *because* he is Secretary of the Treasury [H: Insert Bentsen]; Ramsey Clark is important *because* he is Attorney General [H: Insert Reno]. OUT of office, neither has really distinguished himself. [H: Forget THAT with Bentsen—but Reno is just a male/female impersonator puppet.] While it would be presumptuous to treat them with scorn, it would be reckless to treat their statecraft with respect. [H: I believe that at that time (1968) you will find the payroll status was DIFFERENT. Now these two positions are PAID by the International Monetary Fund which makes THESE PEOPLE DIRECTLY EMPLOYEES OF THE WORLD ORDER UNDER THE UNITED NATIONS, ET AL.] God made them and therefore let them pass for men (*pace* Portia) but Lyndon Johnson appointed them and therefore as public officials the burden of proof is on them. So far, they have not proved anything—except that Ramsey Clark is Tom Clark's son, and that Henry H. Fowler is a very prudent lawyer and bureaucrat. Fowler contrived in the late 1940s, for example to acquire something of a reputation as a "conservative." At the same time he appeared at the 1947 Hearings on the AEC confirmation of David E. Lilienthal as a quite important *rebuttal witness* against serious allegations that Lilienthal's TVA had been shot through with Communists. Reports of such infiltration were common in Knoxville and Chattanooga in the 1930s. Fowler and Lilienthal were on good enough terms for Lilienthal to refer to him in his *Journals* as "Joe" Fowler, which appears to have been his nickname, though his full name is Henry Hamill Fowler. Lilienthal writes that "Joe" Fowler wanted him in 1945 to help set up (fortunately nothing came of this) a "TVA" for the Ruhr and the Rhineland in a post-war demilitarized Germany. Sounds sort of Morgenthau-esque, doesn't it? No reason to think, though, that Fowler was very serious about it. He had a job then with the Foreign Economic Administration. He seems to be a man who always has a job and does what he is supposed to do. Now he is Secretary of the Treasury. He is supposed to do what Johnson and the Establishment tell him to do. As for Ramsey Clark, he is keeping the seat warm. He is young (40) and, I believe, athletic.

Ramsey Clark and Henry Fowler represent what possibilities there are in Washington for industry and luck. Fowler has undoubtedly worked hard, and now he has a prestigious position; Clark, who also has a good job, is the no doubt slightly bewildered son of a Supreme Court Justice, who in his day as a bureaucrat was at once sharp, and assiduous, and had a perhaps calculated ambiguity. He has resigned from the Supreme Court to give his son a clear field as Attorney General. A fond hope. But I believe that young Clark, if not brilliant, is courageous. He, too, will do what he is told, even if it is sometimes personally embarrassing—as it must have been when, in 1967, he

had to *oppose* Federal legislation against stirring up race riots, and then, in 1968, *favor* the same kind of legislation, with no explanation of the reason for the change.

Henry Fowler and Ramsey Clark are bureaucrats, successful Government organization men.

We must keep our attention on two kinds of Federal officials among those who *made things happen*, those who either are, or are at one with, the Usurpers. But for practical purposes I shall call them the Operators and the Schemers. Operators are top organization men. They help create policy. They carry out policy. They get obedience from myriads of subordinates in extensively organized bureaus. Schemers figure the angles and dream up gimmicks. They really prefer not to have direct executive responsibility, but sometimes it is thrust upon them. In practice, Operators scheme and Schemers operate, but the character of a man inclines him to be, as a rule, more naturally one than the other.

I have, in the personal analyses that follow, classified Dean Rusk, Robert McNamara, and Nicholas deB. Katzenbach as Operators. They go for big jobs—not demagogic, elective jobs, but big managerial jobs, bossing directly a lot of people.

Rusk and Katzenbach in the number one and number two jobs in State, McNamara who was number one in Defense for so long—these are the Operators of the Usurpation. A different sort of mentality and personality appears in the three Schemers of the Usurpation whom I have chosen to write about—Walt Rostow, Abe Fortas, and Clark Clifford. Yet, as fate would have it, the third of these, willy-nilly, in March of 1968, had to become an Operator himself, while his predecessor in the top spot at the Pentagon moved on up to the World Bank, where he has to scheme among the Olympians of international intrigue.

The seventh personality whom I have dwelt upon at some length is certainly both Schemer and Operator. By nature more of a Schemer, yet by position the number one Operator of the world—is Johnson himself.

CHAPTER V: THE OPERATORS

DEAN RUSK

"It is Rusk's veiled strength that most impresses the handful of men who deal with him regularly..." Max Frankel in The New York Times Magazine.

In April 1962, attorney Clyde Watts and I accompanied Major General Edwin A. Walker (Resigned) as he testified before the Stennis Committee of the United States Senate on the "Muzzling of the Military".

It was now a year after Walker had been relieved of his command, in Germany, of the U.S. Army's 24th ("Victory") Division—an action taken April 17, 1961, THE SAME DAY as the Bay of Pigs, and, like that bloody fiasco, still cloaked in mystery. President Kennedy, Defense Secretary McNamara, and Assistant Defense Secretary Arthur Sylvester had jumped channels to make sure that Walker was gotten out of Bavaria, though his operational record there had been distinguished. Oddly involved in that hatchet job on one of America's finest soldiers was an obscure journalist named John Dornberg, and a well-known radio commentator, Daniel Schorr, of the Columbia Broadcasting System.

Before the Stennis Committee (Special Preparedness Subcommittee of the Committee on Armed Services, United States Senate) General Walker, in a prepared statement, alluded to a "real control apparatus", a "real-decision-making apparatus", which "through the media of mass communication, the U.S. Department of State, and the information offices of the services" runs the American military. Explicitly, Walker told the Committee:

There are few more vital questions than: (a) Who controls the Defense Establishment of the United States? (b) How is the control exercised? (c) Toward what end is it directed? The Walker case shows that the apparent controls and the real controls are not the same. [The record reveals that General Walker had received words of praise and admiration for his performance in Germany from every echelon, beginning with the enlisted man and going right up to the Secretary of the Army.] It is evident that the real control apparatus will not tolerate militant anti-Communist leadership by a division commander.

Senator E.L. Bartlett, Democrat of Alaska, seemed to be shaken by the foregoing, as he ought to be. All of us ought to be. The Senator slept on it, and next day, Thursday, April 5, 1962, when the Hearing resumed, addressed Walker.

Bartlett: General, may I quote from one sentence of your prepared statement yesterday on page 3. I will quote the entire sentence. You said: 'It is evident that the real control apparatus will not tolerate militant anti-Communist leadership in a division commander.' Will you tell us just what you mean by the words 'real control apparatus'?

Walker: The 'real control apparatus' can be identified by its effects and what it is doing, what it did in Cuba, what it is doing in the Congo, what it did in Korea... the apparatus is those who wanted to see these things happen...

Bartlett: There exists in this country in positions of ultimate leadership a group of sinister men, anti-American, willing and wanting even to sell this country out. Is that the correct inference?

Walker: That is correct; yes, sir.

[H: By golly, are we actually going to begin to get some back-up proof of the "Committee(s)"?]

To the members of the Senate Committee, sheltered as some of them were by preconceptions, this thing was beginning to seem uncomfortably incredible. But the man from Juneau rushed on.

General, I think that the Nation is entitled to know the names of these men, because, according to this statement, they are traitors and ready to let this country go over to our enemies.

[H: I suggest that it is well PAST TIME to release those names, past and current, for they neither desire to actually turn the tide of your country as of today by keeping agreements which would provide assurance of same--NOR ARE THEY ATTENDING THEIR

OWN PEOPLE. WE ARE ENTITLED TO PAST IDENTITY AND THE CURRENT IDENTITY AND POSITIONS OF ACTING MEMBERS OF THAT HANDFUL OF TRAITORS. I believe that the agreement was to keep quiet 'until July'—well, it is now July 12th! If the secrecy agreement was to prevent tattling of Reagan's involvement with homosexuality and AIDS acquisition along with the death by same disease of a spouse—it is too late—that is being plastered on billboards about your nation!]

Bartlett asked, and Walker told him. As men whom we would "question... with respect to our constitutional system, our sovereignty, our security, our independence," the unmuzzled "Pro-Blue" general gave the names of **Walt Whitman Rostow and Dean Rusk.**

There followed a moment of Senatorial consternation. Or perhaps, as I sat there at Walker's side, I only imagined an inward perturbation of Senators. For they are men good at saving the surface. But think of the implications! A general officer with thirty years of service in the United States Army, an outstanding if controversial figure in the news for one whole year, under oath before a Senate Committee identifies, as enemies of the United States, the United States Secretary of State and the Chief of the State Department's Policy Planning Council!

Perhaps the general officer is mad! This possibility, as fate would have it, was to be explored some six months later. General Walker was arrested at Oxford, Mississippi in the early Fall of 1962 at the time of the military occupation of the University of Mississippi in connection with the Meredith case. Flown from Oxford to Springfield, Missouri—under authority of a virtual *lettre de cachet* issued by Federal Judge Claude Clayton—Walker was held in a maximum security cell from which he would most likely never have emerged had he not had friends and family of considerable wealth and influence.

From such incarceration, moreover, General Walker would have emerged only with the stigma of madness had he not enjoyed such extraordinarily good mental health—one might say such *antiparanoia*—that even the actual persecution to which he had been subjected did not disturb his equanimity, did not prevent a liberally qualified Dallas psychiatrist from finding on examination that Walker's mind was functioning at a "superior level". The General was not, is not mad. He might well have said to anxious adherents of the Establishment what Hamlet said to his mother:

*Lay not that flattering unction
to your soul,
That not your trespass but
my madness speaks.*

From the dutifully horrified press the response was a pretense of amused disdain. What's a reporter to do? Nowadays, attacks on Rusk and Rostow from the Left are treated with respect, but in 1962 an attack from the Right was to be disposed of in the shortest way possible. And the shortest way is laughter. For a time it seemed that supercilious ridicule would do the trick. Rusk himself greeted a staff meeting: "Good morning, comrades!"—a gasser, as Frank Sinatra might say. Yet Rusk didn't like it a bit when an aide told this to the press as an example of his boss's urbane wit. (See Roger Hilsman's *To Move a Nation*, p. 42.)

Among "intellectuals" the view is wide-

spread that national sovereignty is an evil thing. But if it was, and is after all, a matter of opinion as to whether Rusk and Rostow were, and are, enemies of United States constitutional independence, there was one issue of simple fact raised in this same connection by General Walker. In naming Rostow, he identified that eminent MIT professor as one who had "been in control of the operating arm OF THE CIA—SINCE 1954."

The Richmond *News Leader* later observed: "Few of Mr. Walker's statements excited higher indignation." Yet, as the Virginia journal also pointed out, Walker was right, and later testimony by others, largely ignored by the press, was subsequently published revealing that the Center for International Studies at MIT was a CIA operation. At the table with Walker in the Caucus Room of the Old Senate Office Building that morning in April 1962, I knew that the General knew what he was talking about—I knew the source inside the CIA where he got the information.

Intellectual fads change as sharply, and as irrationally, as skirt lengths and hair-dos. In 1967, Mary McCarthy would write of "the sinister Walt Rostow, said to be closest to the cupped Presidential ear," would speak matter-of-factly of "the ties that have come to light between the CIA and the intellectual community," would observe that "the CIA has a special rapport with the traitor (who, if he is not bought, is usually an intellectual)." That last remark appears to reflect on CIA operations in Vietnam. But philosophical Mary makes a generalization about it. What Mary McCarthy writes in 1967 is "sophisticated"! And yet when Edwin Walker correctly anticipated her by five years he was derided by the sophisticated. No fool like a sophisticated fool.

If General Walker was right about Rostow's CIA connection, was he also right about Rostow's underlying hostility to the continued independence of a constitutional United States? Actually, Rostow has been rather open about this, having written that it is "an American interest to see an end to nationhood as it has been historically defined." Fair warning, you might say. He is now at Johnson's right hand.

Walt Rostow is not nearly so important a man as Dean Rusk. Rusk was the first man Walker named. The General disclaimed detailed knowledge:

"I cannot identify those that are

in complete control of the apparatus. I have identified individuals who appear to think on the same lines as the apparatus, which has been a 'no win' policy."

As a rule, General Walker knows what he is talking about. Now, six years after he pinpointed the Secretary of State as "very influential" in achieving objectives of the "real control apparatus"—now, when we have a different President, but the same Secretary of State—perhaps we are in a better position to judge how close the General was to the mark that day in April 1962.

How powerful a man has Dean Rusk been? This is a question worth asking.

One matter must be dealt with first. What do we mean by *power* in an individual? Not physical strength, obviously. Almost as obviously, not intelligence as such. Neither the circus strong man nor the brilliant mathematician is necessarily powerful in the sense we intend. Money brings us a little closer to the meaning. The rich man has influence. Yet in Washington individual wealth alone is not of great importance. To be sure, there are scavengers enough and to spare, from the Capitol to the Pentagon, to take from the man of wealth all he has, but there are few to give him what he wants. A billionaire is an exceptional Croesus in our time, but his entire fortune is less than one per cent of an annual federal budget. What is power?

It is self-evident that in an *organized* society the man of power is an *organization* man. So then, what confers, or implies, power within an organization? Position, to be sure, but not necessarily the top position. The visible summit may be for show. On the other hand, the indispensable base will be composed of too many individuals for any one of them to be thought powerful. There is no Atlas on whose personal shoulders the world of Washington rests.

We should remember, by the way, that full dictatorship has not been achieved in the United States, and that even our most powerful man—whoever he may be—is not all-powerful. Men vary in the degrees of influence they wield, and it is natural to speculate that there is one who is more influential—not more than all the others combined but more than any other one. Who is this Monsieur X?

I think it likely that Dean Rusk is the most powerful man in Washington. He has shown



survival value, and he is undoubtedly an organization man whose organizational ties extend outside the government. His only rival for the quarterback position was McNamara, and McNamara, for all his success in humiliating generals and admirals, never demonstrated, as has Dean Rusk, the ability to express contempt for the American people as a whole, for the whole American way of life, and get by with it.

Johnson is, as Robert Sherrill has called him, the "accidental President". But there is nothing accidental about Rusk. Rusk has remained in office throughout both the John Kennedy and Johnson Administrations. This is actually quite extraordinary. Nothing is more obvious than that LBJ personally would not want the same kind of advisers as JFK. We are familiar with the differences in style between the two Presidents, and it is a matter of record that in spite of talk about continuity, LBJ has replaced John Kennedy's choices whenever he could. He would not be able to replace Rusk unless he got the word. But it is almost surely Rusk who gets the word, and gives it. It should be recalled, by the way, that Rusk was not John Kennedy's personal choice. He was the choice of Establishmentarian Robert A. Lovett. It is widely thought that Kennedy wanted to get rid of Rusk. He never had a chance to try. Today, Johnson could no more fire him than he could fire J. Edgar Hoover. Both are trusted employees. The difference is that J. Edgar Hoover is trusted by the American people, while we do not know for sure who it is that trusts Rusk.

[END OF QUOTING]

May we please have a rest break. I think we will have to catch up a bit with items for the paper while Rick is away for a couple of days to investigate the things happening in New Mexico. Please let the "caller", Miller, know that we will follow-up. No, the craft are NOT OURS—but the activities are related to world events. Yes indeed, a new outbreak of "Mystery" death disease can be expected to spread again. The investigation gives Rick an opportunity to meet with the Hopi tribal leaders with whom he has been working on the ancient messages—that "they" claim came from their "star" brothers. I do believe, however, that once you decipher the drawings in Sand Canyon right under your noses that you will have more information about locations and artifacts. So be it. Some day perhaps we can have a staff large enough to do it all. Until then and when we can soon turn to spiritual matters—let us just try to make it through. I cannot ask you to much longer battle the adversary under such adverse conditions—we may well have to turn the paper over to more capable hands in the "National" arena as the price exacted from our individual friends is getting far too great. Thank you.

7/12/94 #2 HATONN

THE USURPERS, Part 7:
(Continued)

[QUOTING:]

We do know that it is extraordinary for any Secretary of State to endure, as Dean Rusk has done, through the terms of two such very different Presidents as John F. Kennedy and Lyndon B. Johnson. Only a few Secretaries of

State in United States history have served for any length of time under two Presidents. Among the few are Timothy Pickens, who served under Washington and John Adams; John Forsyth, under Jackson and Martin Van Buren; William H. Seward, under Lincoln and Andrew Johnson; John Hay under McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt. In none of these cases was the contrast between Presidents so sharp as with John Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson. A possible exception in the case of Lincoln and Andrew Johnson—perhaps another of the curious parallels between the two Johnsons. In every case the Secretary of State was an outstanding man. And we can say that of Dean Rusk.

Andrew Johnson could not in practice do what any President can do in theory—simply fire one of his cabinet members. He had no reason to want to fire Seward, who alone stood with him against a hostile Congress. He certainly did, however, want to fire Edwin M. Stanton, his Secretary of War. But Stanton's support in Congress was so strong that the "Tenure of Office" Act was passed, which formalized Congressional pressure to uphold the Cabinet Officer against the Chief Executive. When Andrew Johnson proceeded to try to force Stanton's removal, he was promptly the target for formal impeachment. Only the Constitutional provision that a two-thirds vote of the Senate is required to convict on impeachment saved Andrew Johnson from being himself removed from office instead of his Secretary of War. Thirty-five Senators voted against the President, nineteen for him. Had it been thirty-six and eighteen, Stanton would have stayed and Johnson would have gone. As it was, the President of the United States in 1868 was demonstrably one of the less powerful figures in Washington—not to be compared with Charles Sumner or Thaddeus Stevens.

There is today no Tenure of Office Act, but as a practical matter it seems doubtful that the President of the United States in 1968 could, if he wanted to, fire his Secretary of State. Rusk is clearly more intelligent and better educated than Johnson. But if Rusk were soft, or if his connections were anywhere weak, then, superior intelligence or not, he could have been cut down by a computer like McNamara or a Texas diamondback like Johnson. On the record, Rusk is of an enduring toughness. To appreciate that fact, do this instant replay:

The Korean War and the Vietnamese War represent a tremendous turn in the history of nations. What interests us at this moment is that *Rusk is the common denominator in both wars!* These wars represent, quite possibly, the beginning of the end of nationhood (to return to Rostow's phrase)—most notably for the United States, but ultimately for all other nations as well. Since nations must be ended, they say, to make way for World Government, these strange wars represent obscurely the first serious attempts to establish a world order not centering—as did the age of British Imperialism—around any national sovereignty. For the nation most heavily committed to both the Korean and Vietnamese Wars—i.e., the United States—has refused as a major point of policy to make its own national interest the measure of its conduct of either war. The United States fought in Korea under the banner of the United Nations. The United States in Vietnam, though now under its own flag, has an even less clearly defined objective than it had in Korea. In both wars the United States

Government not only refused to make victory its objective, but took punitive measures against those who sought victory—against General Douglas MacArthur, against General Edwin A. Walker. Since the day that MacArthur was cashiered, no U.S. commander in any field of combat (except Oxford, Mississippi) has sought victory. And since the series of persecutions of General Walker, no officer has even spoken in recognizable terms of national victory.

It is generally admitted now that our military failure in Korea—we did fail, General Mark Clark himself said that he was the only U.S. commander in history who ever had to surrender on the field of battle—our failure was not due to superiority of the enemy, who indeed was inferior, and not due to mistakes made by our military officers. It was due completely and solely to a deliberate decision by the Administration in Washington to avoid victory and yield half of Korea to the Communists. The outstanding result of this decision by United States politicians was to make Red China what it had never been before—a great power. National prestige is greatly affected by achievement in war.

There was widespread reluctance to believe that American Communists would betray the United States to the Red Chinese and thus the stalemate in Korea and the American willingness to negotiate were accepted as evidence of previously unsuspected power in Peking. Even publication of undisputed facts showing that MacArthur had been restrained by Washington from winning the victory he could have won did not dispel the illusion of Communist China's military power, for these facts were too bizarre to be fully realized even when they were in cold intellect accepted.

To be short about the whole matter, *Washington directed the Korean War in such a way as to make Red China a great power.* Red China could not make itself a great power, and Soviet Russia could not make Red China a great power. Soviet Russia, could not to that end "take a dive"—to use boxer's lingo—for what would be the point in elevating Communist China if Communist Russia were downgraded in the process? But if the more or less hidden Communist sympathizers in the American government could induce Washington to "take a dive", then not only would the prestige of Red China be abruptly and enormously enhanced, but simultaneously, through downgrading of "non-Communist" America, the Soviet Union and the whole Communist bloc would be correspondingly elevated in "world opinion".

In the area of foreign affairs it is no novelty

MORE READING

• To order Eustace Mullins' excellent book, **RAPE OF JUSTICE**, please write to:
Ezra Pound Institute Of Civilization
P.O. Box 1105
Staunton, VA 24402.
(\$18.00 + \$1.80 for bookrate shipping)

• "Dr. John Coleman's" fine book, **CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY: THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300**, is available from:
Joseph Publishing, % W.I.R.
2533 N. Carson St.
Carson City, NV 89706.

Also available is his new book, **DIPLOMACY BY DECEPTION**; \$20.00 each book, including shipping & handling. For orders by credit card, please call 1-800-942-0821.

to suggest that United States officials supposed to guard the national interest have actually operated from an international point of view. The classic case is the role of our State Department and of the Institute of Pacific Relations in the revolution in China in the early days of Communist activity there. American experts—among whom Dean Rusk was a key figure—were indispensable to the assumption of power by the Communists. The misrepresentation of Mao Tse-tung and company as "agrarian reformers" could not have been intended to deceive anyone but the American public, for everybody else either knew the truth or did not care. The truth about the Chinese revolutionaries was nearer to what the State Department says today—has said since the great Sino-Soviet "split" began to be serialized on the networks. We are asked to believe that the Chinese "agrarian reformers" of 1949 are the fanatical Stalinist extremists of the 1960s! No suggestion is ever offered as to when, why, or how this radical transformation took place. The truth is that they are Communists now and they were Communists then.

The conspirators of Peking, Moscow, Berlin, London, Paris and Washington, D.C. are disciplined revolutionaries committed to the overthrow of all existing institutions. They may assume various and superficially conflicting roles from time to time according to circumstances, in order to serve more faithfully the one common purpose of universal destruction. In the 1940s American Communists were strong enough within the Institute of Pacific Relations [IPR] to make of that supposedly learned society a powerful instrument of Communist propaganda and policy-formation, with incalculable influence on the State Department's eventually decisive position on China. No single theme or catch-phrase of IPR propaganda was more effective than repeated suggestion that Mao Tse-tung's party was not really Communist, not in the ruthless style of Stalin. The Chinese Communists, we were told in 1947 and 1948, were not actually part of the sophisticated and brutal conspiracy of the Kremlin. As we have seen, they were said to be only simple agrarian reformers, indignant at the historic corruption of China, brothers under the skin with blunt, honest Americans like General Joseph W. "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell. Stilwell's disgust with his own government's support of Chiang Kai-shek had once led him to exclaim that he would like to "shoulder a rifle" with Chu Teh, the Chinese Communist—the Chinese agrarian reformer—general.

On the staff of General Stilwell in the China-Burma-India Theater in 1945 was Colonel Dean Rusk, who after World War II rose in the civilian ranks of the U.S. War and State Departments until at the time of the Korean conflict he was in a sufficiently high position—Assistant Secretary of State for Far Eastern Affairs—to take a decisive part in the ousting of General Douglas MacArthur. Dean Rusk's career as a government official—but not as a power in the Establishment—was interrupted by nine years of service as chairman of the Rockefeller Foundation. He had previously been close enough to this gigantic source of largesse to support a request for a grant from it to the Institute of Pacific Relations. [H: Henry Kissinger is a big player in that sector of "Pacific Relations" and has been for a long, long time.]

As recently as 1950 Dean Rusk stated pub-

licly that the Chinese Communists were comparable to our own ancestors at Valley Forge and Yorktown—nationalistic patriots. He feared, however, that China might be threatened by "Russian Imperialism masquerading as world Communism." This prescient forecast of the now famous Sino-Soviet split is curious in that it suggests sympathy for the Chinese side—a suggestion quite compatible, of course, with the IPR line of old, but thornily incompatible with today's State Department approach toward detente with Russia, and its nervous detachment from the rigid reactionaries of Peking.

Today, Secretary of State Dean Rusk is portrayed in the press as a hard man toward Ho Chi Minh and Mao Tse-tung, but a tolerant man with reasonable men like Marshal Tito, Wladislaw Gomulka, and Alexei Kosygin. Just when it was that the sensible not-really-Communist Communists of China and the dangerous super Communists of Russia reversed their respective roles has never been explained—not by Secretary Rusk, nor any of his subalterns in the State Department, nor any of his learned colleagues in the Institute of Pacific Relations. Even the zealots of the New Left, when they attack Dean Rusk—as they do, to the enhancement of his standing with the general public which despises the New Left—they never refer to his former benign attitude toward their revered Mao. They do not accuse him of equivocation. They simply classify Dean Rusk, as they do the whole Johnson Administration, as power-mad, ruthless imperialists, killing helpless little Vietnamese babies in order to put more dollars into their grubby pockets. This kind of inverted white-washing has not worked very well, and millions of Americans still distrust the Secretary of State, in spite of all that the New Left says against him.

The enormous historical importance of Korea and Vietnam is reflected in the fact that these are the first major wars of the nuclear age—and in them nuclear weapons have not been used. The United States refused to employ atomic bombs in Korea although by so doing it could quickly and easily have won a victory. Political authority in Washington saw to it that the military never had a chance to use them. In spite of General MacArthur, the Establishment found a "substitute" for victory. It was "nuclear stalemate"—which did not require any actual nuclear weapons in a Russian stockpile, but just a flat policy of not using any in combat from the American stockpile—on the propaganda assumption that the Russians had a stockpile.

Whatever might have been done in Korea, it is less clear that victory could be won in Vietnam by use of nuclear weapons, for it is not at all clear what would constitute vic-

tory in Vietnam. After World War II the United States retreated from victory; in Korea the United States refrained from victory; in Vietnam the United States cannot even define victory. Thus we progress toward an end of nationhood and—apparently—toward a one world establishment.

Let's consider still further the fact that the personal common denominator of the Korean War and the Vietnamese War is Dean Rusk.

By his role in the Korean War, Dean Rusk won a job as head of the Rockefeller Foundation, and by his patience in the Rockefeller Foundation Rusk won the key spot for influencing the course of the Vietnamese War. No one has stayed more consistently with the mainline of United States foreign policy since World War II than has Dean Rusk, from the time when he was on Vinegar Joe Stilwell's staff in the CBI Theater, through civilian service in the State and War Departments (apparently a protégé of General George Marshall) through presidency of the Rockefeller Foundation, through, as Secretary of State, two administrations—that of Kennedy, that of Johnson.

If Dean Rusk is not the most powerful man in the government, his career has at least coincided with the course of all the consecutive relays of critical power for twenty-five years.

Dean Rusk was Assistant Secretary of State for Far Eastern Affairs in 1950, when the Korean War broke out, and in 1951, when General MacArthur was recalled. The Assistant Secretaryship is, as Roger Hilsman points out, "the first level at which the Government of the United States may be committed." Rusk is said to have been the first man in Washington to whom North Korea's crossing of the 38th parallel was reported Saturday night, June 24, 1950 (it was Sunday morning, June 25 in Korea) and to have recommended the plausible but fatal action which Truman took. Rusk is thought to have been the key policy adviser in bringing about the removal of MacArthur—an act which perhaps more plainly than any



other points up exquisite contempt for the sentiments—of the majority of the American people. MacArthur's removal marks a watershed between the clear patriotic feeling of the people before that time, and their bewilderment after it.

Through nine years from 1952 to 1961 Dean Rusk was president of the Rockefeller Foundation, in which position he was at the precise center of those ultra or supragovernmental activities in which there is so serious an endeavor to anticipate—to control—the future. The purpose of the Rockefeller Foundation, as stated in its charter, is "TO PROMOTE THE WELL BEING OF MANKIND THROUGHOUT THE WORLD"—a phrase which could come to stand for the ultimate in presumptuous dogoodery, justifying the maximum of self-righteous effrontery. The main medium of the Foundation is education. The Rockefeller, Ford, Carnegie, and other foundations strongly set the course for what many intellectuals shall think, and from that the consequences are incalculable. [H: Why don't you nice people ask Ronn Jackson exactly who and what for is claimed: C.O.U.P.E.S.!!]

From the long-range point of view, Dean Rusk was presumably stepping down when in 1961 he left the Rockefeller Foundation to become Kennedy's Secretary of State. In the long run the Establishment would not have to worry over the nationhood of the United States, but as of the 1960s United States national sovereignty was still extant—to be used by "men of good will" if it could not yet be liquidated by them. Few events could more surely safeguard "the well being of all mankind throughout the world" than for a man who understood these things, as Dean Rusk undoubtedly does, to assume a position where he might well be able to prevent the United States from inflicting military or other damage on the rest of mankind? At the same time, with its fantastic productivity and artless generosity is it not, from that point of view, (if its foreign relations are expertly controlled) of the greatest hope? The United States must at all costs stand hitched.

Of all cabinet members and other high officials in Washington today, Rusk is the only one who has been continuously in the policy-shaping position since 1950. That does not necessarily mean that he is the most important of policy-makers today, or at any one time. For there may well be, undoubtedly are, men OUT of government who are, as he was from 1952 to 1961, more influential than is, necessarily, any governmental official. But, as indicated above, the fact that Dean Rusk may now IN government represent organized forces outside the government, may only increase his firmness.

The strength of Dean Rusk's position was shown and increased by the marriage of his daughter to a Negro. Only a supremely self-confident United States official would so flaunt three centuries of American history. Black Power Vietniks recognized their tactical defeat. "I wonder," said Lincoln Lynch of the

marriage of Peggan and Guy, "to what lengths Dean Rusk has to go in order to gain support for his and Johnson's war in Viet Nam." (Time, Sept. 29, 1967.) The important thing here is that agitator Lynch never questioned that the interracial wedding would win political support for the father of the bride.

A student editor at an eastern college told Time the campus Liberals were embarrassed: "They had all these negative feelings toward Rusk, but now they have this charming story to contend with."

Old RHODES SCHOLAR, Phi Beta Kappa, former college dean, Dean Rusk knows his campus Liberals. "Everybody," said somebody at a college in Iowa, "thought it [the wedding] was wonderful."

After John Kennedy had been elected President, but before he knew who his Secretary of State would be,

Dean Rusk, then president of the Rockefeller Foundation, gave two lectures in the Claremont College annual Lecture Series in the Los Angeles area. The dates were November 9 and 10, 1960. The President-elect of the country and the president of the foundation had never met. Indeed, they were not to meet until after John Kennedy had been so nearly persuaded to offer Rusk the secretaryship and only one apparently perfunctory interview was required (December 8, 1960) to cement the appointment. The Establishment had its way.

The Claremont lectures are important because they show the way Dean Rusk was thinking, or at least speaking, at the time he was asked to take the number one post in the President's cabinet.

"I sometimes wonder," said the soon-to-be Secretary of State, "whether foundations might consider themselves to have a special parish in what might be called the future."

The phrase is, as Rusk's phrases seldom are, arresting—a parish in the future. The words occur in a lecture entitled: "Hard Advance Thinking on World Issues." One is reminded, ironically, of John Wesley's, "I look upon the world as my parish!" Reminded not because of a similarity, but because of dissimilarity.

That the gospel should be preached throughout the world, in the free marketplace of ideas, ideologies and religions, is not only logical, but the subject of a Divine command. And the various religions have their own compelling reasons for missionary zeal and good works. Furthermore, it may be a legitimate extension of compelling personal conviction to set up private charitable or educational foundation of worldwide scope. But to advocate that government should aim at worldwide missionary work is to ask people to render unto Caesar the things that are God's.

Dean Rusk, the foundation president, had words to Claremont College listeners which one can recommend to Dean Rusk, the Secretary of State:

The standing sin in our foundation business is the human temptation of trying to play God. It takes a good deal

of thought and effort and self-criticism and bouncing back and forth with one's colleagues and people outside to avoid that corrupting influence on which Lord Acton and others have commented.

Rusk was alluding to the classic formula attributed to Lord Acton: "Power corrupts and absolute power corrupts absolutely."

Well, if the Rockefeller Foundation, which spends some 30 million dollars a year in their piece of the worldwide parish, can tempt its officials to play God, what shall we think of the temptations within the Federal Government, which is spending in Vietnam alone an estimated 24 BILLION dollars a year, or 800 times as much? In itself, this makes the foundations sound puny, but we must remember that the Establishment, notably, the foundations—FORD, ROCKEFELLER, CARNEGIE AND OTHERS—SUCCEED IN GETTING MANY OF THEIR MEN INTO GOVERNMENT. This extends foundation influence tremendously, so that a large part of that parish in the future is to be reached through government. [H: Let me point out here, however, that the biggest mistakes they ever made were letting the Zionists into control of those foundations and thus directly into government. Indeed, I think it must be becoming clear to the "Committee" that some errors were made and it will take a heck of a lot of undoing to regain a measure of ability to reclaim anything—I repeat that YOU NEED ME A HECK OF A LOT MORE THAN I NEED YOU!]

The thing called the Establishment consists primarily of law firms, foundations, universities, and banks (commercial and investment). We are not to suppose, fortunately, that all of the people in these interlocking institutions are of one mind; yet obviously there is, in the Establishment, a consensus in favor of managerial expertise. But there is more than that: there is a discreet but ruthless elitism. The Establishment would not be the Establishment if it did not place its men in government. It is the function of these men to control the government while submitting to the control of the Establishment.

It was Richard Rovere who said that Dean Rusk is the head of the Establishment. Rovere pretends to have tongue in cheek, and in a sense the statement is absurd. But why did the thought occur to Rovere? William Manchester was not writing with tongue in cheek when, in *Portrait of a President* he referred to Rovere's article in *The American Scholar* in which John Kennedy is placed in the Establishment, but NOT in "the Inner Circle"—as, for example, Dean Rusk is.

But, wherever Rusk is to be ranked within the Establishment, the fact is that he must bear immense responsibility for what happens in the Establishment-backed tragedy in Vietnam. For, behind a quiet facade, Rusk is in CHARGE of Vietnam—that project which, as we shall see, is being made a gateway to that vast "parish in what might be called the future" where men play God.

[END OF QUOTING]

Let us leave this book here, please. We will take up next, Robert McNamara. However, before we do so, I ask to offer the report information that "shows how Chinese outplayed the U.S." [see p. 13]. It is just now declassified history containing transcripts of conversations between top officials in five U.S.

The Men Who Rule America.

Special attention to:

Dean Rusk,
Walt Rostow,
Robert McNamara,
Clark Clifford,
Abe Fortas,
N. deB. Katzenbach

administrations. I can't suggest we offer all of it but you had better get a good belly-full of what is going on. Thank you.

7/17/94 #1 HATONN

THE USURPERS, Part 8:
by Medford Evans

(The Operators)

ROBERT McNAMARA

[QUOTING:]

That Robert S. McNamara departed from Johnson's cabinet a year before the 1968 election does not alter the fact that he was and is, in a substantive sense, one of the key figures in the Johnson Administration. In his new position as head of the World Bank he will be, as *Newsweek* observed in a thinkpiece, "...an international official". Realistically speaking, that's what he has been all along. The World Bank position merely makes the real McNamara more clearly visible. Another piece of the World Government becomes substance.

"The President feels," says *Newsweek* (Dec. 11, 1967), "McNamara is getting a great job—a job in which he can put into effect some of this thinking about Mekong River development and other projects." The reference is to a government-owned power project, similar to our Tennessee Valley Authority, which the United States is financing in war-torn Vietnam. McNamara has been working on the Mekong River and on other developments OUT OF THE PENTAGON. He will now work on them out of 1818 H. Street, NW. *Newsweek*, like the other news magazines, featured the question: "Why Is He Leaving?" A logically prior question is: Why Was He Ever There In The First Place? An answer to the latter might well imply the answer to the former. The two answers have a common element: To Serve The Establishment.

To write of McNamara the man is difficult. His robot-like facade seems impenetrable. Reporter Clark Mollenhoff in a thick book called *The Pentagon* has a chapter called "McNamara the Man." That this chapter title is such a complete misnomer—there is virtually no personal information in the chapter—indicates how hard it is to find out what makes this mechanical man tick. Fantastically, his middle name is "Strange". And suppose one did break through the facade? Would there be anything at all behind it? Or is this another of the T.S. Eliot hollow men—hollow except for the programmed mechanism which any automaton must have? [H: Everybody sticking with us?]

It was December 8, 1960 that Robert S. McNamara, then president of the Ford Motor Company, [H: Hummmnnn, "Ford" motor company? Nice name!] was introduced to John F. Kennedy, President-elect of the United States. As it happens, that was the same day Kennedy first met Dean Rusk. The coincidence of date goes further. Robert McNamara had not been president of Ford Motor Company very long. As a matter of fact, he was in the top job at Detroit so briefly as to suggest that it had served as a sort of transfer point for Washington; he assumed the number one post at Ford on November 9, 1960, the same day Dean Rusk gave his first Claremont lecture. Neither exercise was quite so much a trial heat as an escalation of reputation for men not

then well known to the public, whom the Establishment had nevertheless reason to want to see in power.

John Kennedy was forty-three, McNamara forty-four, when they met. Neither seems to have been the sentimental type. Each was immersed in a sea of ambitious affairs. The relationship looked simply like a business deal.

Yet it became so closely personal that when John Kennedy's body was brought to the White House at 4:30 A.M., November 23, 1963, the widow was sustained by her brother-in-law Bobby on her left, AND ON HER RIGHT BOB McNAMARA. [H: And is there ever a LOT MORE TO THIS THAN MEETS THE EYE!] When, in March, 1967, the coffin of John Kennedy at Arlington was moved (few knew it was moved) McNamara was there.

These may be private matters that are none of your or my business, but McNamara's publicity build-up, and his public record, are very much your business! For here is the man who has disarmed America! He has done it in a multitude of ways: [H: Gosh, readers, I wonder how much we are going to have to spread around to the world before these blind idiots meet their agreements with ME? I think it is rather fun to unravel the riddles and solve puzzles of power brokers and unseen secret Committees!]

First, he has done it by taming the generals and the admirals. Those he couldn't tame he boxed in or forced out. Walker was first—and worst, from McNamara's point of view. Admiral George Anderson and General Curtis LeMay, being at the Chief-of-Staff level, were handled somewhat more politely, but also, perhaps more finally.

Secretary of Defense Robert Strange McNamara would never tolerate an officer who wanted to win. The only victory he was concerned with was his own victory over the American brass. Of course he was never able to equal in any single encounter his colleague Dean Rusk's feat a decade earlier in getting General of the Army Douglas MacArthur cashiered. But McNamara deflated and defeated so many more United States general officers! He was able to escalate the policy, begun by others at the time of Korea or sooner, of purging generals and admirals who persist in the pursuit of victory.

The officers get both the carrot and the stick. The Establishment can have them cashiered or it can offer them lucrative military retirement with a top spot in some industrial corporation. I shall never forget the earnestness of a brigadier whom I met once in the Barclay Hotel in New York. Too young for retirement but not too young to be thinking about it, he assured me in awe-struck tones that "those people in Greenwich, Connecticut run this country!" I had no doubt of it, but I added that that's what's wrong with this country.

THE WALKER CASE

To show what military officers have been up against since McNamara became Secretary of Defense, it will be helpful to look further into the Walker Case. I have read the full investigative hearings and report of Lieutenant General Frederick J. Brown, the Inspector General who looked into Walker's record. The hearings are unpublished, and should be classified (to protect individuals, not security). The hearings would be classified if Secretary

McNamara had not arbitrarily declassified them before a Senate Committee in September 1961 in a transparent attempt to injure and humiliate General Walker.

Edwin Anderson Walker, native Texan and 1931 graduate of West Point, having served with valor and distinction in World War II and Korea, was in 1957, as a Major General, the Commander of the Military District of Arkansas, and all Federal troops sent to Little Rock to compel the desegregation of Central High School came under his command. From September 1957 to the early Fall of 1959 few soldiers were more hated by southern segregationists or more fulsomely adulated by ADA-type Liberals than General Walker. But Walker was not influenced by either the hatred or the adulation. He has a singular sense of duty, and he carried out the orders which came to him through channels from the man who was Commander-in-chief at the time, President Eisenhower.

In the course of the operation at Little Rock, however, General Walker began to understand more fully, through both direct observation and study, how the "Civil Rights" movement, which he had been required to support, was strategically involved with the world Communist enterprise. More shockingly, he came to a realization that Communist influences were felt very widely in the United States Government and the United States military services. In August 1959 he submitted his resignation to Secretary of the Army Wilber M. Brucker. This resignation was rejected, and in October 1959 Walker was sent to Germany to command the 24th Infantry Division, with Headquarters in Augsburg in Bavaria. Here his record was brilliant; as far as official evaluation of his performance was concerned he moved upward from his already high level at Little Rock. Secretary Brucker wrote in the late Summer of 1960:

Dear General Walker: My visit to the 24th Infantry Division in Europe was an inspiring experience for me. I have the deepest admiration for the manner in which you are carrying out your responsibilities.

As late as April 6, 1961 the Chief of Information of the Department of the Army, in the Pentagon, Major General William W. Quinn, wrote:

Dear Ted: One of our basic philosophies is that commanders should tailor their troop information programs to their own ideas and needs. That is why we have followed the progress of your Pro-Blue program with interest and with pleasure.

But unofficial observers in the news media, and observers in the office of the then new Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara took no pleasure in the training program of General Edwin A. Walker, who had actually shown his hand—as far as the Liberals were concerned—when he offered his resignation in August 1959, for he had spoken of a "fifth column conspiracy and influence in the United States" which caused him to "have no further desire for military service." Despite the approbation of Secretary Brucker, and of all officers in the chain of command between the Secretary and General Walker, the decision was made at the White House level, in the jungles of the news

media, and in the office of the Secretary of Defense to purge the "Pro-Blue" General, who, it was said, was actually affiliated with The John Birch Society. There was really nothing with which to charge him except his agreement with the general principles of The John Birch Society—i.e., "less government, more responsibility, and a better world", through education of Americans concerning the evils and dangers of the world Communist conspiracy. Ideas of this sort were common in military circles in early 1961 and the "Fulbright Memorandum" was to take note of the "alarming" situation. But only Walker could be plausibly linked with an organization which actually exhorted its members to be *Americanist*, as one way of countering those who are *Communist*.

As of early February 1961, when the plans against Walker were pretty far advanced, the general public had never heard of The John Birch Society. By the end of April, when Americans began to learn that an American General in Germany had operated a "Pro-Blue" training program, they had already heard—had just heard—of the "Blue Book" of The John Birch Society. And were conditioned to consider that both the Society and the General were "controversial".

When the time was thus ripe, Robert McNamara had Walker relieved of command of the 24th Division in Bavaria. The date was April 17, 1961, day of the **Bay of Pigs**—"a hard day at the Pentagon", as Walker laconically observed later.

But from McNamara's point of view it was a day of great achievement. Look at a map of Germany. You will see that Bavaria is south, not west, of the Soviet Zone of Germany (misleadingly called "East" Germany). In other words, Walker's 24th Division was on the left flank of the Red Army. And, as Secretary Brucker had observed—and his observations would have been available to Secretary McNamara—the 24th was honed to a fine fighting trim, it was armed with nuclear weapons, and it was commanded by a general who taught anti-Communism and Americanism.

The investigation of General Walker produced nothing on which even a kangaroo court could base a reprimand. He was given an "oral admonition", which is not supposed to be a matter of record but was made so in this instance.

McNamara went before the Senate Armed Services Committee September 6, 1961. Walker was out of Germany. But the General was something of a national hero, and was slated to go to Hawaii as G-3 for the Pacific Theatre—a promotion. This "Birchite" General with his appeal to "flag-waving" types throughout the country had to be brought down a peg prestige-wise, if the Secretary of Defense could manage.

He tried. "The only case that I can recall," McNamara told Senator Saltonstall, "involving discipline of any kind relating to a public statement by an officer or civilian employee of the Department of any kind, including statements relating to Communism, is the discipline applied to General Walker."

As Walker told the same committee the following April, "It seems from this that my case is not merely unusual, but unique." The General spelled out for the Senators certain "inequities" in Secretary McNamara's handling of his case. Walker stated:

Under the President, action was di-

rected by Secretary of Defense McNamara and certain of his assistants (including Arthur Sylvester and, reportedly, Adam Yarmolinsky), by Secretary of the Army Elvis Stahr, and by General Bruce C. Clarke, Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Army Europe, who on April 17, 1961, appointed V Corps Commander Lieutenant General Frederick J. Brown as Acting Inspector General to conduct an investigation and make a report. General Brown's report, reportedly pursuant to its approval by the President, became the basis for my oral admonition by General Clarke June 12, 1961. The fact that I was admonished was published. Two-and-a-half months later, September 6, 1961, Secretary McNamara, in privileged testimony before the Armed Services Committee, released the Brown report, together with other confidential matter derogatory to me.

Walker then listed nine "consequent inequities". Perhaps the most startling was the fact that in this quasi-trial the indictment was drawn and the bill of particulars furnished, not by anyone in the military, or even anyone in the government, but by the publishers of the *Overseas Weekly*—a sex and scandal-mongering tabloid newspaper—who had long prided themselves on bringing the brass to heel, and who were infuriated when this commander of the 24th Division barred one of their reporters from the area under his authority.

After General Walker had been relieved of his command, the same reporter was to be barred from all Army installations in Europe by the same headquarters which "tried" Walker on "charges" concocted by the reporter's scandal sheet. John Dornberg, News Editor of *Overseas Weekly*, had told a group of 7th Army staff officers in December 1960: "Well, gentlemen, we have the choice of firing my reporter, or of firing General Walker." Eventually, both were "fired". But the publishers of *Overseas Weekly* got Walker first, and the only reason the reporter was ever fired was that he was convicted of criminal slander of Walker—in a German court.

To an American citizen, perhaps the most painful thing revealed by careful study of the Walker case is that, throughout, no one in uniform—except Ted Walker—ever presumed to "talk back" to a newsman, whether a smut-peddler like Dornberg, or a brassy brass-baiter like CBS's Daniel Schorr, who bragged in Dallas in early January 1962 that he had "sent him [Walker] back here" from Bavaria.

Doubtless Schorr did have something to do with it. The networks, the wire services, the media are powerful. But neither Dornberg nor Schorr nor a hundred like them could have triumphed over the general officers of our armed services (they have never fully triumphed over Walker) if they had not had—and known that they had—the cooperation of Defense Secretary McNamara.

Another of the "inequities", equally bizarre, was the peculiar responsibility of Secretary McNamara. Of course, the "trial" united in one person both "prosecutor" and "judge", and denied to the defendant the rights of confrontation and cross-examination of prosecution witnesses. An Inspector General's investigation is not supposed to be a trial. Army Regulation 20-1 specifically states that Inspectors General "have no power to make legal

findings or impose punishment and do not in any sense act in a judicial capacity." What the Inspector General did was find that there was no reason to bring General Walker to trial. The "oral admonition" which he received was itself proof that he had not violated any law or regulation, civil or military, for if he had done so an oral admonition would not have been the proper response. **The fact that you and I know there was an oral admonition is itself contrary to policy**, for such an admonition is not supposed to be a matter of record.

McNamara not only made it a matter of record, he made "a Federal case" of it—by implying that Walker had been subjected to some kind of trial, and had been treated fairly and justly in the alleged trail. In a show of affected candor, McNamara declassified and quoted from the record of the investigation, and quoted in such a way as to damage Walker's reputation as much as he could—all in a pretense of fairness and openness. Of course, the original reason for classifying the testimony and report was to protect Walker.

We know what the American Civil Liberties Union and other Liberal agencies would do if certain FBI reports were declassified and published. They would scream to high heaven—justly. McNamara released the report and hearing to the public before Walker got a copy. Worst of all, he quoted from it out of context before the Senate Armed Services Committee in such a way as to leave the impression that Walker had violated the Hatch Act—which Walker had *not* done, and has never actually even been accused of doing. It was a matter of McNamara's innuendo.

What McNamara did not know was the toughness of General Walker, who is a God-fearing man but hardly fearful of men. He cannot be intimidated or bought. Having been "admonished", General Walker was now to be offered a nice carrot. He was given the assignment to Hawaii as Chief of Operations and Training (G-3) for the Pacific Command of the Army—a staff position fully equal in prestige to his line command position in Germany, and a suitable tribute to the success of his "Pro-Blue" training program. Had he accepted this assignment quietly, all traces of his difficulties in Germany would undoubtedly have disappeared, and in due course he would have been able to bask in the sunshine and smiles of CBS and NBC and other news media.

[H: Golly-Gee, wouldn't it be encouraging to realize that there are a whole lot of ones JUST LIKE WALKER waiting to take this nation BACK? Well—GET ENCOURAGED BECAUSE THERE ARE!]

Had he accepted the assignment quietly! Ted Walker knew that if he stayed in the Army he would have to support without reservation whatever lies Arthur Sylvester might dictate. He knew he would not only have to take what McNamara deemed proper, he would have to appear to "like it". He could not like it. He would not take it.

General Edwin A. Walker could have retired—at one thousand dollars per month, and at his age at the time, fifty-two, he could have landed a soft job in a private corporation. Others have done so. My brigadier in the Barclay could have told him. But the retirement pay would have been a string to McNamara, the corporation job would have been a string to the Establishment. Walker had decided to cut strings. On November 1, 1961 he resigned, supremely free of compromise.

I doubt whether it cost General Walker many pangs to give up the thousand dollars a month and the corporation job. But I suspect that one thing did hurt when he resigned from the Army in which he had served thirty years faithfully, valorously, at times heroically—the thing which must have hurt is that his fellow general officers remained fastidiously aloof from his situation. In any social setting where it might be pretended that nothing had happened, the inbred congeniality of officers and gentlemen was unaltered; but in the maze of the mined and punji-staked routes to the E ring of the Pentagon, Walker was strictly on his own—excepting only the good wishes of helpless young lieutenants and excluded non-coms.

Confronted with the implacable face of the Establishment behind the rimless spectacles of Robert Strange McNamara, the West Point protective association was simply not of a mind to help him at all.

Not that General Walker ever spent any time crying over it. He recognized that a system which could not protect five star General of the Army Douglas MacArthur could not be expected to protect a Major General. Nor should it have to, really. The military, who in the United States of America certainly are convinced of the desirability of civilian control, can no more fight against civilians than a gentleman can strike a lady. In time of emergency a civilian can act in a military capacity, and at all times a soldier has a civilian status as well as a military one. He neglects it at his peril. What I think Walker saw was that the American crisis today is a civilian affair. The new warfare is not only too serious to be left to the generals, the average general doesn't even know what is going on. The most up-to-date of them think in terms of strategic or tactical use of nuclear weapons—which in fact the present powers will never permit them to use. Edwin A. Walker resigned from the U.S. Army because he knew that it is impossible in the 1960s to carry on the fight for America within the Army. A soldier cannot talk back to a McNamara. A civilian can. That is why General Walker chose to become Mister Walker.

At the conclusion of his prepared statement before the Stennis Committee in April 1961, Walker said in measured terms:

...as a division commander in Germany, I came into conflict with the real control apparatus, and was removed from my command and admonished.

I cannot explain all that happened. I did not run afoul of the Regular Army system of control. I was in high favor with ostensible military authorities. Yet I was obviously very much out of favor with the real decision-making apparatus. The sticking point seemed to be that the apparatus will not permit an Army division to be commanded by a persistently militant anti-Communist.

My experience and observation indicate that control has been taken from the hands of those legally responsible for it and placed in hands not fully identifiable, but which operate through the media of mass communication, the U.S. Department of State, and the information offices of the services. In soldier language, the 'PIOs' [public information officers] run the Army. What the average soldier does not realize is the extent to which outside media

run the PIOs, and unidentified forces run the media.

The full Walker story is yet to be written, the significance of General Walker's contribution to the history of his country yet to be adequately evaluated. There are many of us who have no doubt that his name will acquire luster even as that of McNamara slides into some limbo between oblivion and dishonor. But the thing that remains for this historic moment the tragedy of our country is the fact that the Establishment felt that it could not—it did not have to—tolerate even one General Walker in the uniform of his country—for he persisted in thinking of it as the uniform of his country.

So little is known of Robert Strange McNamara, so much may be conjectured. The biographical data are sparse—the explanations all controversial. He was born June 9, 1916, in San Francisco, graduated A.B. from Berkeley in 1937, from Harvard two years later with a master's degree in business administration. McNamara is married, has three chil-

dren, has been a seaman in the Merchant Marine, served as a noncombatant in the Air Force in World War II, worked at the Ford Motor Company fifteen years, ending as company president for one month, and was United States Secretary of Defense seven years, a longer period than any other man since the office was established.

Nothing McNamara is known to have done **explains** what he is known to have done. Why would an education shared by thousands, an experience shared by other thousands, why would accounting work—team accounting work, statistical control—and a successful managerial career in the Ford Motor Company **lead a man to want to disarm his country?** And to disarm it not from the vantage point of a pacifist soapbox, but from the privileged sanctuary of the chief custodian of its arms?

[END OF QUOTING]

WHY INDEED?

May you be given to ponder these things most carefully. Salu

THE WORD

Tapes, Transcriptions & Videos

In addition to audio tapes of meetings with Commander Hatonn and written transcriptions of some taped topics, **THE WORD** also offers other tapes and videos on selected topics.

Donations to cover the costs of tapes are \$4.00 for one tape, \$6.00 for two tapes and \$2.50 per tape for three or more, except where otherwise noted. The transcriptions are \$3.00 each. (Mexico or Canada add \$0.25 and other foreign countries add \$0.50 per tape or transcription.) Postage is included in tape and transcription prices.

Please send check or money order to: **THE WORD**, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582 or call 805-822-4176 if you have questions or you wish to use your Visa, Discover or Master Card.

If you desire to *automatically* receive tapes from future meetings, please send at least a \$50 donation from which tape costs will be deducted. We will try to notify you as your balance reaches zero.

Special Order tapes are noted below by * and are not automatically sent since this material is usually either already in print or will be soon. Available written transcriptions are noted by #.

The following is a *partial* list of older items but including all of the most current meeting dates, with the number of tapes in **bold**, in parentheses, and mentioning if the meeting has a special focus:

4/13/92(1) # "What Is A Semite?";
4/17/92(1) # "Who Were The First Christians?";
4/25/92(2) # "The Photon Belt";
4/26/92(3), 5/1/92(1) "L.A. Riots and The Bigger Plan";
5/11/92(3) * "Silent Weapons For Quiet Wars";
5/30/92(3) * "The Divine Plan and places In Between", tapes 1-3;
6/28/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;
6/30/92(3) * "The Divine Plan and places In Between", tapes 4-6;
8/31/92(2) Anti-Christ Banksters;
12/31/92(1) * Constitutional Law Center;
1/2/93(2);
1/14/93(2) Seminar speech by Retired Police Officer Jack McLamb;
1/16/93(2); 1/23/93(3); 1/30/93(2);
2/6/93(1); 2/13/93(2); 2/18/93(2);
2/20/93(2) radio program on KTKK featuring

Soltec with Hatonn;
4/4/93(3) including Soltec and Sananda;
4/10/93(2) radio program KTKK;
4/24/93(3); 5/2/93(2); 5/16/93(2);
5/23/93(3), 6/20/93(2);
6/20/93(1)*Mystery Virus in New Mexico
7/2/93(2)* Rayelan Russbacher on KTKK;
7/11/93(3); 7/18/93(2); 7/30/93(3);
7/31/93(1) KTKK Little Crow;
8/8/93(2); 8/21/93(2); 8/29/93(2);
8/22/93(3) Gunther Russbacher interview;
9/5/93(3); 9/14/93(2); 9/19/93(3);
10/9/93(3); 10/16/93(3); 10/30/93(2);
11/13/93(2); 11/21/93(3); 11/27/93(2);
12/5/93(2); 12/12/93(2); 12/18/93(1);
1/8/94(2); 1/16/94(2); 1/23/94(2);
2/7/94(2); 2/13/94(4); 3/6/94(2);
4/3/94(1); 4/17/94 (2); 5/1/94 (2);
5/8/94(2) Mother's Day; 5/14/94(3);
5/29/94(2); 6/18/94(2); 7/3/94(3).

VISA, DISCOVER AND
MASTER CARD ACCEPTED

#1-#5 Corporation Lectures (\$5 each tape).

Nevada Corporations

WHAT IS A CORPORATION?

BLACKS LAW DICTIONARY: An artificial person or legal entity created by or under the authority of the laws of a State or nation, composed, in some rare instances, of a single person and his successors, being the incumbents of a particular office, but ordinarily consisting of an association of numerous individuals, who subsist as a body politic under a special denomination, which is regarded in law as having a personality and existence distinct from that of its several members, and which is by the same authority, vested with the capacity of continuous succession, irrespective of changes in its membership, either in perpetuity or for a limited term of years, and of acting as a unit or single individual in matters relating to the common purpose of the association, within the scope of the powers and authorities conferred upon such bodies by law.

A franchise possessed by one or more individuals, who subsist as a body politic, under a special denomination, and are vested by the policy of the law with the capacity of perpetual succession, and of acting in several respects, however numerous the association may be, as a single individual

GENERALLY UNDERSTOOD DEFINITION: Your Corporation is an artificial entity. It is a separate and distinct entity apart from any of you. It is a separate entity and is basically a "child" who has residency in Nevada; it has its own rights and relationship with respect to State law in Nevada. You and the Corporation are completely separate.

Further, a Corporation is a distinct, legal entity separate and apart from its members, stockholders, directors or officers. Although it is a separate entity, it can act only through its members, officers or agents and cannot have knowledge or belief of any subject independent of the knowledge or belief of its people. A stockholder (owner or partial owner) is a holder of shares of stock in the Corporation and is NOT IN LEGAL CONSIDERATION OR DANGER. (In other words you are not, as the owner or "parent", responsible.). A stockholder is not the employer of those working for the Corporation nor is he the owner of corporate property.

A Corporation is a citizen in the State wherein it was created. A Corporation does not cease to be a citizen of the State in which it is incorporated by engaging in business or acquiring property in another State. Since Corporations are solely creatures of Statute Law, the powers of a Corporation in another State are derived from the constitution and laws of the State in which it is incorporated. As an artificial person a Corporation is considered to have its domicile in the State where it is incorporated and the place where it has its registered or statutory Resident Agent or home office in that State. When the Corporation's activities (or holdings, etc.) are actually in a different place, the site of its Resident Agent is sometimes said to be its "statutory domicile".

The existence of the Corporation is not affected by the death or bankruptcy of a shareholder, Officer or Director. It has a continuous existence. It is immortal for as long as it complies with the annual requirements of the State in which it is incorporated.

The important point to remember is that when you own a Nevada Corporation, the Corporation exists as a separate entity or person. You can live anywhere you choose, in any State or country; it is the Corporation which conforms to the requirements of the State in which it resides. You will find that Nevada is the State with the most benefits to protect you and your Corporation.

Quick.
Name the
only state
where
corporate
ownership is
anonymous,
there is no
state tax, and
confidential
tax forms
are not
exchanged
with the IRS.

ORDER YOUR CORPORATION MANUAL TODAY! Send \$32.95 to Nevada Corporate Headquarters, Inc. P. O. Box 27740, Las Vegas, NV 89126 or order by phone at 1-800-398-1077.

MORE READING

FOR GENERAL BACKGROUND INFORMATION ABOUT PRIVACY, THE VALUE OF NEVADA CORPORATIONS, THE MASSIVE DECEPTION OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE AND ITS IRS EXTORTION RACKET, AND THE GENERAL TRUTH BEHIND OUR MODERN ECONOMIC MALAISE, SEE THE PHOENIX JOURNALS: (#4) SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER, (#10) PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL, (#16) YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON, AND (#17) THE NAKED PHOENIX. See Back Page for ordering information.

It's Tax Free Nevada. (The last of the "safe havens")

If you're looking for the benefits that Incorporating has to offer, such as limiting your personal liability, increasing tax-free benefits, and raising capital through the sale of stock - taking just 5 minutes of your time to explore the benefits of forming a Nevada Corporation could save you and your company thousands of dollars.

No State Boundaries.

No matter which state you live in, you can still utilize and reap all of the benefits of a Nevada corporation. And you don't even have to visit Nevada to operate a Nevada corporation.

No State Taxes.

You can save a bundle on taxes. The state of Nevada does not tax the income of its corporations or its state's citizens.

Complete Privacy.

Nevada statutes have developed a corporate structure that allows owners and investors of Nevada corporations to remain completely private. Plus, Nevada is the only state that does not have an automatic exchange of tax forms with the Federal Government.

Asset Protection.

Protect your assets from potential lawsuits and threats. Nevada, the "safe haven" state has a corporate structure designed for privacy and obscurity.

Low Cost.

Nevada is one of the lowest costing states to incorporate in. Your annual fees to have the privilege of owning a Nevada corporation are only \$85 a year.

It's easy to start.

Simply give us a call and one of our knowledgeable corporate consultants will assist you in answering any questions that you may have.

For more information contact:

**Nevada Corporate
Headquarters Inc.**



P.O. Box 27740
Las Vegas, NV 89126
Telephone: 800-398-1077
OR: 702-896-7001

Late-Breaking Antics On Money Change

Editor's note: The following fax arrived at the CONTACT offices as this week's issue was in the very final stages of completion. Thus we pulled what was on this page and inserted this worthy, informative update on the shenanigans going on with our national currency.

APFN HQ 702-433-8818 - LINK/CONTACT - ***APFN***
From: Council on Domestic Relations To: Ken Vardon

"Friends Feeding Friends" 7/18/94 02:15:51
Date: 7/18/94 Time: 18:57:18

---Sons/Daughters of Liberty---

Page 1 of 2



COUNCIL ON DOMESTIC RELATIONS

P.O. Box 3362 - Springfield, Illinois - 62708
phone 217 854-4088 wkdays / 217 854-4008 or 708 471-6747 eve/wknd
fax 217 854-4343 24 hour ActionLine - message only 217 854-7504

INFORMATION ACTION MESSAGE #48 (Monday, 7-18-94)

U.S. GOVERNMENT/FEDS PLAN TWO CURRENCIES FOR AMERICA

When they devalue our currency will they devalue our debts? Will you be able to pay your home mortgage or rent payments?

The headline for the first article on page C18 of the Wall Street Journal's Midwest addition for 7-14-94 reads "Treasury Plans a Whole New Look For U.S. Currency". This was also carried by the Associated Press, many large circulation dailies such as Chicago Sun Times and was announced on the ABC TV network news on that same morning. The reason given in the W.S. Journal for the proposed changes is to "incorporate new anti-counterfeiting measures". The article goes on to say that counterfeit notes account for only one-half of 1% of all circulating U.S. currency and the changes are a preemptive strike against counterfeiting, not a response to a real crisis. Weren't we told that the strip contained within the bills today was an anti-counterfeiting measure? That seems to contradict their reasons for a brand new currency today.

We might ask then, "What is the real crisis that is bringing about the first major change in our currency since 1929?". Consider this....The financial pages of the nation's papers have reported daily for months that the U.S. dollar is falling in value against other major currencies of the world and therefore the U.S. bond market is dropping rapidly. If this decline in the dollar and the bond market persists, foreign buyers will continue to reduce their purchases of our bonds. To cut their losses the international bankers who own the Federal Reserve, control the United Nations and our U.S. Congress will raise our taxes and monetize the debt to keep the gluttonous U.S. government in business. (The U.N. is now calling for a "world tax" which will further line the pockets of the bankers.)

Monetizing the debt means that instead of having the bonds purchased with already existing dollars they create new money in order to sell the bonds. The government makes its options to sell its short term bonds, notes and treasury bills because buyers know they will mature before there is too great a reduction in value. The long, 30-year bonds are not easy to sell with the dollar dropping in value because the bond-buyers know they will lose over the long run....the interest they make will be offset by the devaluation of the dollar. In order to sell these bonds they go to the only source that can buy them for nothing....the privately owned Federal Reserve. The newly printed money then goes into the money supply and creates inflation. This is a very confusing issue for all of us as the international financiers well know. A British economist is quoted as saying, "Not one man in a thousand understands this".

ONCE AGAIN BIG MEDIA IS NOT GIVING US THE WHOLE STORY

The currency change has nothing to do with counterfeiting. The real crisis is the collapse of the dollar and the U.S. bond market. To get the whole story, we have to look at U.S. Senate Bill S-2158 titled "To Require the Secretary of the Treasury to Design a New Counterfeit-resistant \$100 Currency", which was introduced by Senator Patrick Leahy (D-Vermont). The key to the whole currency change issue is found in Sec. 3(b) of this bill which states, "the Secretary of the Treasury shall design and designate a domestic use \$100 denomination bill, and a non-domestic use \$100 bill". The bill goes on to require "substantially different coloration of the two bills so that they are easily distinguishable from each other and from the bills now in circulation". This dual currency is the part the media failed to disclose. They also didn't mention Section 4 "Notice of Currency Exchange". In fact the last sentence of the W.S.J. article erroneously states, "bills now in

APFN HQ 702-433-8818 - LINK/CONTACT - ***APFN***
From: Council on Domestic Relations To: Ken Vardon

"Friends Feeding Friends" 7/18/94 02:17:22
Date: 7/18/94 Time: 18:58:06

---Sons/Daughters of Liberty---

Page 2 of 2

circulation won't be recalled". This is in direct opposition to what was stated in Sec. 4 of S-2158. After the currency exchange period our present currency will be worthless. If the real reason for the change is to prevent counterfeiting, why have different forms of the U.S. dollar for foreign and domestic use? Clearly, counterfeiting is not the reason. The plan is to devalue the dollars in our hands while leaving the dollars in foreign hands unaffected.

For decades our government has, in violation of our Constitution, allowed Japan to dump their consumer goods into the U.S. market while refusing to open their markets to our goods. This has resulted in the skyrocketing U.S. trade deficit with Japan which leaves us no money to pay for the goods they sell us other than monetizing our debt. As we said before, this creates inflation which again reduces the buying power of our dollars. This reduced buying power increases over time and results in the buyers of 30-year bonds losing their profits. To avoid this loss foreign bond buyers are demanding that the U.S. officially devalue the dollar by an amount large enough to keep the dollar from significantly depreciating over the years. However, this action alone will not help bond buyers from Japan if the billions of dollars they already hold are devalued in the process.

Now the real reason for the two versions of the dollar becomes clear. In order to save the bond markets the domestic dollar will be sharply devalued to protect current bond buyers. On the other hand, the non-domestic dollar will not be devalued in order to protect foreign holders of the dollar. Big businesses in the U.S. which have foreign branches (where they can hold dollars in non-domestic form) can thus escape devaluation. This has happened in other countries which have installed dual currencies, such as South Africa and England, and has always resulted in sharply reduced living standards for the middle class. Once again, international bankers and multi-national corporations protect their assets and profits by throwing the burden on the backs of working Americans. The government has been sending up trial balloons for currency change since 1983 but has always backed off in the face of public opposition.

HERE'S WHAT YOU CAN DO.....

Call the U.S. Congress switchboard today at 202-224-3121 and ask to be connected to the offices of both U.S. Senators from your state. Give your name, town and the following message, "Please vote "No" on Senator Leahy's bill S-2158 because changes to a single currency are sufficient to combat counterfeiting. Dual currencies always destroy the middle class through the devaluation of the domestic currency." Then, call Senator Leahy's office (202-224-4242) and give this message... "Please amend S-2158 to provide for a single currency which will be sufficient to fight counterfeiting. Dual currencies are never instituted except to devalue the domestic currency and destroy the middle class". Let them know you don't object to a new currency if their motive is to stop counterfeiting. However, if that really is the reason then one currency is all that is needed....not a separate domestic and non-domestic currency. It is vital that we make these calls our top priority. If we fail to stop this dual currency we won't be able to afford to fight any other battles. If we make enough noise....if we let them know we realize what they're up to they will back off and Japan will have to open their markets to U.S. goods which will in turn generate the capital needed to keep the U.S. Government working (Constitutionally and otherwise).

Refax this message to others. Make as many copies as you can to give to friends, family and other groups. Urge them to make the calls. THEN.....send a copy to your State Senator and Representative. We've discovered that, aside from the few who are willingly and knowingly working to further the plans of the globalists, the majority of our state legislators are ignorant of the facts. They have yet to realize that their lack of action will eventually bring disaster to themselves as well as all Americans. Like it or not, it is our responsibility to educate them and open their eyes to the truth. Hopefully they will then see the importance of the message to the federal government which is established in the "10th Amendment - State Sovereignty Resolution" and the urgency of further implementing legislation after its passage in your state. Ask them to make the calls to their U.S. Senators and let their voices be heard too.

For a full info packet on the 10th Amendment Resolution, send a \$3 donation to CDR. Join the fax network and we'll connect you with others in your state. Subscribe to the CDR newsletter - \$30 donation. May God bless America.

Hotfoot For Khazarian Elite & U.S.A.

The China Connection To Nuclear Holocaust!

7/13/94 #3 HATONN

CHINA AND NUCLEAR CONFRONTATION

It has been told as scenario as to HOW China will conduct the massive encounter called "nuclear" war. It is planned and ready and there is nothing the CosmoSpheres would or could do against such war—even if they wanted to do anything.

China, Korea, et al. buddies, would launch "neutron" or particle-charged warheads in full mass—but not AT the U.S. directly. They would launch the full load toward the poles—both North and South. These will be neutron loads which would be airbursts. This would do many things—including wash [airborne] over the U.S. in a death shroud. In addition, the heat of such massive detonations will melt ice-caps and glaciers, which will then begin to devastate low-lying land masses. This will help cleanse the radiation—but will present massive waves of negatively-charged particulate which will also offer major attraction capabilities to devastating frequency transfer to the water masses which will cause all sorts of other chain reactions.

I am not here to offer chemistry or physics lectures—I just want you to know you are in major trouble and the Greenberg games are going to come to a screeching halt or I am going to have MY TEAM blow the very tops off the secrets and perpetrators. You are going to KNOW who destroyed your world, good buddies.

There is nothing on your globe that can neutralize this terrible power once unleashed—EXCEPT GOOD OLD "YOU-KNOW-WHO". I DO NOT KNOW IF I WILL EVEN BOTHER AT THE TIME. WORSE, EVERYONE WILL NOT BE OUTRIGHT KILLED—IT WILL BE A BLOOD-BATH OF HORROR BEYOND DESCRIPTION AND, FRANKLY, I DON'T GIVE A DAMN WHO DOES OR DOES NOT BELIEVE ME.

WORSE NUMBER THREE: THEY BELIEVE THEY WILL GIVE YOU A BIT OF A SHOW-AND-TELL TO COINCIDE WITH THE TRUMPED-UP PHONY "COMET THROW-OFFS".

"BUT YOU WILL INTERVENE, WON'T YOU?" YOU ASK. NOT UNLESS SOME OF MY AGREEMENTS WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE IN GOOD FAITH AND WITHOUT INTERFERENCE—ARE MET TIMELY. MY CLOCK SAYS THAT THOSE COMET FRAGS ARE TO START STRIKING "SOMEWHERE" ON THE 15-16 OF JULY [LESS THAN TWO DAYS FROM NOW]. So be it. Further, I have discussed this with all of you prior to this day—*Ye who deny me before man—shall I deny before my Father who sent me.*

The only reason I write this for the paper is that the bunch of star-peepers and psychics

offer you dates of 20th, 22nd, and thus and so. That means that you have a WINDOW of possibilities. I think at this point of decision making I might go with the "probability" that I AM WHO I SAY I AM ON THE SHORT-TERM CIRCUIT, AND LONG-TERM YOU HAD BETTER GET OUT OF YOUR COCOON AND GET RIGHT CORRECTLY WITH GOD!

Through the insipid games of your Elite—THE CHINESE HAVE OUTPLAYED THE U.S. AND YOU WILL FIND THAT THEY LIKE A LOT OF YOUR "OLD EVIL EMPIRE" PLAYERS—BUT THEY HATE AND DESPISE THE KHAZARIAN ZIONIST ELITE—AND YOU RESIDE IN THAT "NEW ISRAEL" OF MR. DERSHOWITZ. Indeed, THE "Committee" needs me far, far more importantly than I need them—in EVERY RESPECT TO SURVIVAL. REMEMBER THE "AGREEMENTS", GOOD PEOPLE—THE INTENTS CAN BE DEALT WITH LATER—IF YOU HAVE A LATER. AND THAT "LATER" DEPENDS UPON WHAT YOU DO TODAY! THE CHINESE, IN ADDITION TO OTHER FACTS—DO NOT DENY THE BROTHERHOOD FROM THE SKY! IT IS WORTHY OF THOUGHT! IT PAYS TO REMEMBER THE PROVERBIAL PLAYERS IN "ARMAGEDDON"!

Before we return to *The Usurpers* and further speak in interactions with such as China, let us offer some sobering discourses on selected places and persons—regarding China.

THE OREGONIAN, 6/15/94, by a writer for Times-Washington Post Service.

[QUOTING:]

REPORT SHOWS HOW CHINESE OUTPLAYED U.S.

The just-declassified history contains transcripts of conversations between top officials in five U.S. Administrations.

Washington—A long-secret, two-volume history of U.S.-China negotiations, released by the CIA to the *Los Angeles Times*, shows how Chinese leaders repeatedly manipulated top officials, from the Nixon through the Reagan Administrations, often by playing them off against their domestic rivals. [H: Can this be trusted as valid information coming from one of their own controlled papers? NO—but you CAN know that something MORE IMPORTANT IS AFOOT OR IT WOULD NOT BE PLACED IN PUBLIC VIEW. THAT IS OFTEN FAR MORE IMPORTANT THAN TRUTH OF CIRCUMSTANCES.]

The report, written by the Rand Corp. for U.S. intelligence agencies, is laced with examples of how the Chinese handled America's foreign policy elite.

Starting with Mao Tse-tung and Chou En-lai in 1971, the Chinese used a variety of tactics—from serving opulent banquets to

playing U.S. presidential politics—to advance their interests on issues such as Taiwan and Indochina.

"The most distinctive characteristic of Chinese negotiating behavior is an effort to develop and manipulate strong interpersonal relationships with foreign officials," the report concluded.

The study contains the first transcripts of top-level conversations between American and Chinese leaders to be made public. Among them are the visit of July 1971—when Henry A. Kissinger, President Nixon's national security adviser, became the first U.S. official in more than 20 years to visit China—and Nixon's own trip to China in 1972.

Until now, scholars say, virtually all public knowledge of these events has come from the sometimes self-serving accounts of Nixon, Kissinger and other U.S. officials.

The 1985 study, which the *Los Angeles Times* obtained under a Freedom of Information Act lawsuit after five years of requests, paints a less heroic and less flattering portrait of the Americans than the accounts based on their memoirs.

In essence, the study shows how skillfully China conducted its diplomacy with the United States—a lesson demonstrated once again last month by Beijing's success in persuading the Clinton Administration to back away from its attempts to impose human-rights conditions on trade privileges.

From the earliest days of the Nixon-Kissinger initiatives, the study says, the Chinese tried to exploit individual insecurities, play off presidents against their domestic rivals and orchestrate meetings to maximize Americans' sense of "gratitude, awe and helplessness".

During the landmark 1972 Nixon visit, for example, Kissinger negotiated the "Shanghai communique"—in which the United States acknowledged that Taiwan was part of China—"late at night after a banquet of Peking duck and powerful 'mao tai' liquor," the study says. In the afterglow of the sumptuous spread, Kissinger is quoted as telling his hosts: "After a dinner of Peking duck I'll sign anything."

Chinese officials tried, usually successfully, to carry out negotiations on their own turf and by their own rules. U.S. officials invariably were at the disadvantage of having to lay out their own positions first.

"We have two sayings," Vice Foreign Minister Qiao Guanhua told Kissinger in New York in October 1976. "One is that when we are the host, we should let the guests begin. And the other is that when we are guests we should defer to the host."

Kissinger, who became Secretary of State in 1973, joked about the imbalance but volunteered, "I will be glad to start."

The report says the Chinese were masters at keeping their visitors on edge and off balance. On a trip to Beijing in May 1978, **Zbigniew Brzezinski**, President Carter's national security adviser, engaged in what Rand describes as "almost comical" exchanges with Deng Xiaoping and other Chinese leaders as he repeatedly tried over two days to inform them that Carter wanted to normalize relations with China.

The Chinese acted as if they didn't hear Brzezinski or believe him. "We are looking forward to the day when Carter makes up his mind," Deng said. Brzezinski finally burst out in frustration: "I have told you before, President Carter has made up his mind."

AUTHOR AN INSIDER

Rand completed the study in 1985. The author, Richard H. Solomon, a Rand specialist on China, had been an aide to Kissinger on the National Security Council and was a senior State Department official in the Reagan and Bush Administrations.

The report shows clearly that during the Nixon administration's opening to China, Premier Chou En-lai and other leaders repeatedly played upon Nixon's fear that the historic first steps might be made by Democratic leaders.

As soon as Kissinger arrived in Beijing from Pakistan on his secret trip of July 9, 1971, a year and a half before Nixon's first term was to expire, Chou quietly told him, "The time that is left for President Nixon is quite limited."

"Which time period is the prime minister talking about: 5-1/2 years or 1-1/2 years?" Kissinger asked, a reference to whether he expected Nixon to be elected to a second term.

Chou replied that when Nixon came to China, "He will answer that question."

The next day Chou let Kissinger know he had "a great pile of letters (from other American politicians) on my desk, asking for invitations."

The quotes in the study also provide new evidence of the earthy, sometimes crude personality of Mao, the founding leader of the People's Republic of China. In late 1973, Mao wondered aloud to Kissinger why Americans were always "breaking wind" about Watergate.

Two years later, Mao taunted Bush, who was then head of the U.S. liaison office in Beijing: "You don't know my temperament. I like people to curse me. If you don't curse me, I won't see you."

At other times, the transcripts illustrate Mao's philosophical side and his self-proclaimed role as the embodiment of China.

"The Chinese are very alien-excluding," Mao told visiting Americans in early 1973. "For instance, in your country, you can let in so many nationalities; yet in China, how many foreigners do you see? You have about 600,000 Chinese in the United States. We probably don't even have 60 Americans here."

KISSINGER PITTED AGAINST RIVALS

China constantly tried to pit U.S. leaders against one another or to make use of frictions among the Americans, Solomon's study says.

During the Ford Administration for example, Chinese leaders played Kissinger against Defense Secretary James R. Schlesinger. The study says China twitted Kissinger for years over Deng's 1974 invita-

tion to Schlesinger to visit China.

"Don't be jealous," Huang Zhen, head of China's liaison office in Washington, told Kissinger on Aug. 18, 1976, as Schlesinger was about to make his trip. "You have been to China nine times, I believe. You even said yourself you wanted to go to Inner Mongolia."

"But I didn't get there," Kissinger answered. "I wanted to see the musk ox of Mongolia."

The Rand report makes it plain that the Chinese divided American officials into friends and enemies.

"In at least one instance, (China) actively attempted to block the appointment of an individual they considered to be hostile to them," the study says. That was Ray Cline, a former CIA station chief in Taiwan and a strong supporter of its interests, who was helping Reagan's 1980 presidential campaign.

When Bush, then Reagan's running mate, visited Beijing in August 1980, Deng asked tough leading questions about whether Cline's pro-Taiwanese views reflected Reagan-Bush policy, according to the report. And after Reagan's election, the Chinese, fearing Cline would be appointed assistant secretary of state for East Asia, published attacks on his views.

Cline did not get the job. In general, the study concludes, the Chinese did not try to cultivate skeptical or hostile Americans. "The Chinese seem to feel comfortable only in dealing with those who share a basic inclination to establish positive 'guanxi' (relationships) at the human level," it says.

Despite China's occasional scorn, the report shows Kissinger went to great lengths to preserve the close relationship he had forged with Beijing. [H: Good grief! OF COURSE—he ran banks, American Express and Kissinger Associates IN CHINA AT THE DISPENSATION OF BEIJING!]

THE AFTERNOON OF AUG. 9, 1974, WITHIN HOURS AFTER NIXON RESIGNED AS PRESIDENT, KISSINGER ASSURED HUANG ZHEN, CHINA'S DE FACTO AMBASSADOR TO THE UNITED STATES, THAT ALL INFORMAL AGREEMENTS BETWEEN NIXON AND THE CHINESE WERE CONFIRMED. [H: Informal agreements?? How long are you people going to continue to permit this? I wonder! I witness a lot of shocked eyebrows and denial as to believing—but funny thing, it is TRUTH and ME you seem to have trouble believing! So be it.] Kissinger then brought Huang in for a 15-minute meeting WITH FORD, WHO HANDED HUANG A LETTER TO MAO.

In the letter, presumably drafted by Kissinger's staff, Ford promised Mao that U.S. policy would remain unchanged, that Kissinger would stay on as Secretary of State and that Ford would give top priority to "accelerating" normalization with China.

In addition to analyzing Chinese negotiating behavior, the intelligence study was designed to serve as a secret history of the first 16 years of U.S.-China negotiations, from 1969 through 1984.

That was necessary because the classified records of top-level talks with China by the Nixon, Ford, Carter and Reagan Administrations were spread throughout various U.S. agencies and presidential libraries.

The Carter and Reagan Administrations had found that Chinese officials sometimes exaggerated what they had been promised by earlier administrations.

"Within the first decade of the next century, well over 1 billion human beings may be infected with the AIDS virus."

— Dr. William Haseltine

Chief of the Division of Retrovirology,
Harvard University

AIDS

Secrets, Lies and Myths

EXPOSED!

Jeffrey Shearer

Plus the latest alternative therapies
for AIDS and CANCER

The most complete and shocking record of political,
social, and scientific data on AIDS ever!

FINALLY....

THE ASTONISHING TRUTH,
GATHERED TOGETHER
IN ONE INCREDIBLE BOOK.

The deadly scientific facts about condoms and saliva. The incredible rate of HIV infection among many high school students. The real dangers in: hospitals, medical and dental offices, the blood supply, restaurants, schools, tanning beds, gyms, pools, public restrooms, insects, hospitals, and hotels. How a negative AIDS test can mean nothing...for years.

The truth about the political cover-up and the major AIDS propaganda and disinformation campaign. Incredible evidence about the origins of the AIDS virus, the uses of EMF and biological Warfare technologies, and much, much more.

Plus a separate AIDS Survival Guide to show you exactly how to best protect yourself and your family from the growing AIDS pandemic and its many related diseases. Also, complete safety guidelines and procedures for health professionals.

And a major section on The very latest alternative AIDS and Cancer therapies. Essential information. Massive documentation. 350 pgs. Big 8 1/2 by 11 format.

AIDS Secrets, Lies, and Myths EXPOSED! sells for \$24.95 + \$3.00 shipping and handling.

To order write to:
BioAlert Press Suite 112,
160 N. Fairview Rd.,
Goleta, CA 93117

(The above book is recommended
by Commander Hatonn.)

Rand was working for the National Intelligence Council, the U.S. Government's umbrella group that oversees the analytic work of the CIA and other agencies in the U.S. intelligence community.

The *Los Angeles Times* first sought access to the Rand report in a 1989 Freedom of Information Act request to the CIA. The CIA rejected the request last summer, releasing only part of the chronology that accompanied the study but none of the conversations or analyses.

Three months ago the newspaper filed a lawsuit against the CIA in the U.S. District Court here under the Freedom of Information Act. After reviewing the case, the CIA in late May declassified most of the study, including many of the conversations and the overall analysis.

[END OF QUOTING]

I'm sure that the facts are that the entire documentation would be interesting—however, unnecessary because of what is REALLY taking place here. The facts are that KISSINGER and bullies ALL know that very shortly the entire industrial base, banks, corporations and other such "informal agreements" WILL BE NATIONALIZED BY CHINA. Doesn't look

too comforting for such as KISSINGER, to me—but then, nobody believes an empty voice from outer space which PROVES almost ALL PREACHERS do not hear GOD—BUT SOMETHING FROM THE OTHER SIDE!

How long do you think you can grovel at the Chinese feet for commercial interests? They don't give a damn about you or your human-rights lies. Did I say lies? Come now—you "humans" DON'T HAVE RIGHTS UNDER THIS SYSTEM—WHY SHOULD CHINA PAY ANY ATTENTION TO THE GREED MONSTERS? INDEED, BETTER LOOK AGAIN AT THE REVELATION PROPHECIES AND SEE WHAT YOU CAN SEE! I WOULD ALSO LOOK AT THE TIMING AND CONSIDER MR. KISSINGER'S PARTICIPATION IN THE DESTRUCTION OF A WORLD QUITE CAREFULLY. BUT DON'T JUST BLAME GOOD OLD HANK—LOOK TO THE MORMON-SCOWCROFT CONNECTION. HE HAS DESTROYED THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER DAY SAINTS ALONG WITH HIS PARTICIPATION IN THE DOWNFALL OF A PLANET INTO ARMAGEDDON. YOU ARE BLIND—NOT AS BATS (WHO ARE NOT BLIND) BUT AS THE NO-EYED SALAMANDER OF ALBINO CAVE CHARACTERISTICS AND IT HAS CAUGHT UP WITH YOU FOR IT IS THE TIME OF THE LORD AND SATAN'S BEDFELLOWS ARE MEETING THE OPPO-

NENT—AND IT AINT ME!!

I again urge the ones of the Elite COMMITTEE(S) to look at this very, very carefully for through these pushers and politician grabbers—YOU WILL LOSE YOUR VERY WORLD AND, WITH IT—SHALL GO YOU! I AM NOT HERE TO PICK UP YOU WHO HAVE SERVED HUMANISTIC GOALS WITH ORCHESTRATED DEMOLISHMENT OF BEINGS AND OTHERS IN YOUR PATHWAY—UNDER THE GUISE OF C.O.U.P.E.S. OR ANY OTHER LIE. YOU DON'T HAVE A WAY OFF THAT PLACE WHEN THE BIG BANG COMES AND I WILL SEE AGREEMENTS KEPT BEFORE YOU CAN DEPEND ON "ME"! MAY WISDOM GUIDE YOUR PATHWAY AS MR. CHRISTOPHER IS CLOSE ENOUGH WITHIN THE TANGLE TO KNOW I SPEAK TRUTH.

Enough for now as I hope I have given various ones plenty of thought material. I will repeat what I told Mr. Jackson: *The ending is ever so much more important than the beginning—ESPECIALLY FOR YOU WHO ARE AROUND TO PARTICIPATE!* If, in addition, I be Alpha—I AM ALSO OMEGA! I believe, further, that A-17 is, in the ending—far, far MORE IMPORTANT TO ALL OF YOU THAN IS A-1!

Good day, and sleep well, for soon the sleep may well be very long indeed!

Salu!

Update On Friend John Schroepfer

7/14/94 #1 HATONN

JOHN SCHROEPFER

I'm sorry but I will NOT LEAVE THIS MAN OR THE INCIDENCE OF HIS INCAPACITATION ALONE!

Why does John continue to dwell on such as Carbon Dioxide and fire extinguishers and thus and so as related to his incapacity? I am going to take time right here to give you nice people some LESSONS IN FACTS!

John claims there were "spent" carbon dioxide-based fire extinguishers in places such as his bedroom during the time that Rod was visiting Eleanor.

He further states that "they sprayed me in the face until I couldn't breathe" and "they kept spraying me in the face until I can't remember."

GO LOOK UP THE SYMPTOMS AND ACTIONS OF CARBON DIOXIDE POISONING AND THE DESCRIPTION OF CARBON DIOXIDE GAS. It is easily obtained and easily USED to incapacitate a person after which it can be administered as easily as through the use of "dry ice" under the nose for extended periods of time—thus causing total confusion and TOTAL LOSS OF INCIDENTAL MEMORY! IT CAN CAUSE DEATH BY SUFFOCATION!

FACTUAL INFORMATION

[QUOTING:]

CARBON DIOXIDE: USP. CO₂. A colorless

gas, heavier than air. Produced in the combustion or decomposition of carbon or its compounds.

It is the final metabolic product of carbon compounds present in food. The body eliminates CO₂ through the lungs, in urine, and in perspiration.

It is also given off by decomposition of vegetable or animal matter or formed by alcoholic fermentation as in rising bread. It is necessary to all plant life and is absorbed directly from the air.

In small quantities (up to about 5%) in inspired air, it stimulates respiration; in greater quantities, it produces an uncomfortable degree of MENTAL ACTIVITY WITH CONFUSION. Although not toxic in low concentration, IT CAN CAUSE DEATH BY SUFFOCATION.

Great amounts are added to the atmosphere daily, but because it is used by green plants, the air content is kept down to about 0.03%. Approx. one sq. meter of leaf surface can absorb the carbon dioxide from 2500 L of air in one hour. It is estimated that an acre of trees use 4-1/2 tons (4082 kg) of CO₂ a year.

CARBON DIOXIDE POISONING:

CO₂ gas is most commonly used in carbonated drinks. Commercially it is used in its solidified form to make dry ice. Poisoning is rarely fatal unless the patient is in a closed space. It is a profound respiratory stimulant.

SYMPTOMS: Extremely deep breathing; sen-

sation of pressure in the head; ringing in the ears; acid taste in mouth; slight burning in nose. Within a short time, respiration almost ceases and patient become unconscious.

(Ref: Taber's Cyclopedic Medical Dictionary.)

[END OF QUOTING]

John's story of being "somehow" pushed down or being caused "to slide down or something—AFTER BEING HIT IN THE FACE WITH THE FIRE EXTINGUISHER" not only MAKES SENSE, now, but accounts for the failure to remember or even recall what was originally known about the carbon dioxide mix in the past experience.

This is WHY John dwells over and over on something so "weird" and "crazy" as to be able to cause everyone to have no belief in his prattlings. Carbon Dioxide MURDERS are almost untraceable—EVER! The biggest error I see happening here in this instance is the hitting John over the head, as he claims—with the empty extinguisher!

Why am "I" telling this? Because John has pleaded with ME FOR HELP IN HIS PLIGHT. He, nor I, wish to even search for final JUSTICE—only to be left alone for the remainder of his journey, recover his clear thinking and attend himself with his retirement funds set for his old age. WILL I HELP HIM? YES INDEED! EVERY CHANCE I GET!

How do you "treat" this? You allow him good nutrition, oxygen and that can be in the form of chelation or oxygen therapy (or time with Gaiaandriana and extra H₂O₂). Also make sure there are ample supplemental vitamins but most especially Vitamin E and anti-oxidants! John is showing amazing recovery daily—he can recover fully if given care in an environment of loving mental stimulation and a bit of physical exercise. Get him onto the herbal (trim) program. He needs to lose excess cellular fat to reduce weight on his unexercised legs and it will assist in controlling appetite. IS IT NOT TIME SATAN STOPS WINNING?

Ancient "Prophecies" Revisited

This Play Called Life... Who's Running The Show?

7/14/94 #1 & #2 HATONN

BEGINNING AND ENDING

In any play there is a beginning and ending—not that all roles are finished in completeness or the stage is destroyed or any of the other indications of destruction of the theatre. So, what have you in sequence of perception? A beginning of some kind—which by all players and all scenarios is "already" under way and the play represents a pull-out or a scenario from within the overall master-story. Then the play progresses sequentially representing sometimes the passing of whole eons of consciousness and then in the final scenes is some kind of conclusion or "ending".

The beginning may be of interest to lay groundwork for the understanding of the sequential movement of the play and to recognize the characters and the direction or gist of the play itself. The ongoing sequential acts are unfolding the plot content which then builds to the conclusion or ending of the thought projected—to either go into sequential scenarios at another offering of ongoing story-line or to simply end the play.

Physical expression is identical in concept. The past is interesting as to beginning of YOUR play and the characters acceptable for identification and then you move on with whatever happens by either watching it, ignoring it, being victim or victimizer or whatever. You will form "beliefs" according to what you allow to control your mind-set. For instance, "reincarnation" was removed BY THE ANTI-CHRIST from your "Bible". Why? So that you would be easily controlled by the perception that once through is all there is and there could be no more. Therefore, the scriptwriters in power and control—rewrite, revise and remove that which allows the viewer or participant control over his own part in the play. Why is this important? Because YOU might not like the way the play ENDS and therefore might well take CONTROL and rewrite the SCRIPT!

Most of the masses of human beings are quite content to simply protect their roles by being "extras". I ask you—what happens to "extras" in a movie or play? Which are you? Are you a key character or simply a go-away extra? **Key players CHOOSE to NOT be mere extras!** They prepare, study, and yes, do the play over and over and over until they know they have the importance and capability of BEING THE SCRIPT WRITER AND DIRECTOR—AND—THE PRODUCER!

Now, actors, guess what? The ones in POWER already or wishing to attain the position of importance and power do what? They DO EVERYTHING IN THEIR POWER to never

allow you mere actors and extras to EVER GAIN CONTROL OF ANYTHING! Moreover, they write the script so that you will never think yourselves capable of, nor interested in, changing the play—at all. Who loses and who gains? Well, THAT depends upon what is the goal and what is the desired "ending".

Indeed, the "ending" is far greater than the "beginning" for if you are perceiving "it"—you are impacted by it—NOW. I can further cause notice to be taken that, therefore, the character actors NOW are far more IMPORTANT than are the beginning actors! So, for instance, in the Committee as example: A-17 becomes FAR MORE IMPORTANT TO THE PLAY THAN IS A-1!

COMETS HITTING JUPITER ON A SPECIFIC DAY?

Golly, readers, you can't even see Jupiter—much less the comet fragments—what are you talking about? God has "thought" order into CREATION—do you not think HIM capable of managing the heavenly bodies? If, indeed, you are a "play" (and you ARE), then who put such rubbish into YOUR play? Could that comet not represent a part of scripting for Jupiterians—if AT ALL? WHAT BUSINESS IS IT OF YOURS? WELL, IT IS YOUR BUSINESS BECAUSE IT HAS BEEN CONJURED BY YOUR CONTROLLING SCRIPTWRITERS TO COVER THEIR HEINOUS DEEDS HAPPENING IN YOUR PLAY. No more and no less.

You are still here in your consciousness if you are reading this—right? Ok, WHAT HAPPENED IN DEC., AROUND CHRISTMAS, 1982 THAT WAS SO MASSIVE IT WAS TO BE "THE" MAJOR COSMIC EVENT BY WHICH ALL ELSE WOULD BE MEASURED? I THOUGHT NOT! YOU DON'T KNOW DO YOU? YOU FOCUS ON THE WRONG THINGS, DIRECTIONS AND TRUTH! YOU, LIKE THE WIND, CHANGE WITH THE STRONGER CURRENTS OF AIR FLOW AND MISS THE CAUSES OF WIND IN THE FIRST PLACE.

To make this worthy of your thought attention, I will have to give you a parable. I have a book which I have recommended in the past and a few of you probably have it. Terry doesn't because he sent Dharma his copy—which we will see to that he gets back—some-time. It is called DOOMSDAY 1999 A.D. by Charles Berlitz.

I think we can "randomly" write about this but randomly, in point, we will pick Chapter 3: We will call this PART 1 so that if we write further on the subject we can identify our own writings on the computer and in your focus for convenience. Yes, that does mean, in fact, that you have one more thing to keep track of—but you are big kids now and the least you

can do is keep up with your own doomsday predictions—although you WON'T.

ANCIENT PROPHECIES: Part 1 THE WORLD ENDS BY 2000 A.D.

CHAPTER 3

[QUOTING:]

CHARLES BERLITZ, Doubleday & Co., Inc. [H: And already by checking the status of the publisher in intent and control—you can know that the book is intended as false projection—not truth of even the revelations.] Garden City, New York (1981) [H: The DATE of writing, 1981, tells you even more about it. That date is not so long past as to anything but furtherance of brain-washing information in an ongoing attempt to mislead, misinform and distract you.]

Throughout the world of today, already beset by a multitude of other worries, there is growing an increasing nervousness about a cosmic event that will occur in 1982. The preview of these effects may already have begun. This occurrence will mark, by a coincidence in their orbits, a concentration of most of the planets in our solar system on the side of the sun opposite the Earth. [H: JUST LIKE THE JUPITER "THING"—"ON THE SIDE OPPOSITE THE EARTH". My, my—lightning does strike twice in the same place doesn't it?] This will occur around Christmas time 1982 and, it is theorized, the pull of the planets on the sun will cause sunspots, flares, and possibly resultant earthquakes around the world and also, through the tidal effects exercised on the inner core of the earth, cause enormous earthquakes especially at the boundaries of the slowly moving tectonic plates on which the land masses and the oceans ride. [H: Anybody hear this one LATELY? LIKE FOR BETWEEN THE 15TH AND 22ND OF "NOW"? The adversary NEVER HAS TO CHANGE HIS STORY—IT WORKS WELL ENOUGH OVER AND OVER AGAIN TO NEVER HAVE TO CHANGE IT! Does this mean you WON'T have anything happen? Don't count on it—it depends on what the controllers have in mind for dumping on you. Satan CAN CONTROL THE PHYSICAL PLANE INCIDENTS, GOOD BUDDIES! HE SIMPLY CAN'T ORIGINAL-CREATE! I suspect there may be some massive things take place—not the least of which may well be a showing by the Chinese anti-anti-Christ of major importance—see yesterday's writings. On the other hand, if the intent is to test your brain-washing and cause you to IGNORE the NEXT warning—there won't even be a no-

table mention—including of the Jupiter destruction because there will not be any such thing as that, I promise you! **THIS "Jupiter 'thing' " on the backside (AWAY FROM EARTH VIEWING) is exactly NOTHING. What-ever happens on Earth is OF Earth.**] These temblors, occurring along fault lines, such as that of San Andreas, may be of much higher intensity than those of the past and might initiate a self-propagating earthquake era, with disastrous results for civilization. As earthquakes have been increasing in frequency and intensity during the last decade, some scientists as well as psychic observers have suggested that the approaching global catastrophe has already started and that the great earthquakes of the sixties and seventies in Peru, China, Alaska, Mexico, Turkey, and Iran are merely the before shocks of greater seismic catastrophes to come. **[H: More "frequently" than "when"? The entire face of the planet has been changed over and over again by CONTINUAL earthquakes and ebbs and flows. Ah, and here comes "Jupiter" again—so, I wonder WHERE "THEY" GOT THE IDEA FOR "THIS" ONE?]**

According to British astronomers John Gribbin and Stephen H. Plagemann **[H: Do you KNOW these guys?]** (*The Jupiter Effect: 1974*), an even more dangerous condition will exist in May, 2000 A.D. for those of us who are here to observe it. At this time Mercury, Mars, and Earth will be in direct allineation with the huge planets Saturn and Jupiter as well as with Pluto and the Earth's moon. Venus will also be close to Mercury in this cosmic lineup. The effect of powerful earthquakes brought about by this positioning might be strong enough to disturb the earth's rotation, causing it to wobble on its axis and perhaps to bring about a magnetic reversal of the poles.

But this "worst case" situation, which is now being commented on with increasing frequency by present-day astronomers, geologists, and oceanographers was also noted and commented on by Berossus, a Babylonian astrologer-historian who lived more than 2,300 years ago **[H: Babylonian??? Home of the anti-Christ??? Guess so! How many of you knew Berossus? Was there ever such a one as Berossus? HOW DO YOU KNOW?]** One wonders through what telescopic equipment and what lost techniques Berossus and the Babylonian magicians (then a word for astronomers) **[H: STILL FITS!]** arrived at their calculations. **[H: YOUR astronomers still pronounce our craft as stars and planets and do not even BOTHER TO EXPLAIN THE STROBING RAINBOW LIGHTS WHICH CAN EASILY BE SEEN WITH THE UNAIDED EYE!]** The Roman poet, Seneca, related some 300 years later what Berossus originally caused to be inscribed in wedge-shaped cuneiform syllables pressed into wet clay tablets:

... these events take place according to the course of the stars; and affirm it so positively, as to assign the time for the Conflagration and the Deluge. He maintains that all terrestrial things will be consumed when the planets, which now are traversing their different course, shall all coincide in the sign of Cancer, and be so placed that a straight line could pass directly through all their orbs. But the inundation will take place when the same conjunction of the planets shall occur in Capricorn. The first in the summer, the last in the winter of

the year . . .

Berossus, in speaking of "the year" was referring to the sidereal year, the precession of the equinoxes, which takes 25,827 of our years. (This figure is the time it takes the Earth's polar axis, which changes in space from day to day, to return to its original position in space in relation to the zodiacal band. The twelve constellations of the zodiacal band as they succeed each other in the night sky have formed a convenient cosmic clock for Earth observers for many thousands of years.)

Was Berossus making a prophecy or merely an educated guess several millennia in advance of his time, based on many millennia of observation and research before his own era? The astronomical observations of distant antiquity, generally connected with prophecy, were often included in legends of the gods or disguised as a code, perhaps to restrict the information to the priestly caste. The extent of the sidereal year can be recognized in the sum of the crossed diagonals of the Great Pyramid at Gizeh **[H: Say what???]** which give a total of 25,826.6 pyramidal inches. How did Berossus know about, or the Fourth dynasty of Egypt measure the sidereal year? **[H: Well, they DID NOT DO IT YOUR WAY!]** And this is only one example of cosmic information contained in the Great Pyramid. **[H: And THAT is NOT "cosmic"; that is simply mathematics at worst—poor mathematics at best!]**

While archaeologists generally accept the Pharaoh Cheops (Khufu) **[H: Or could that be Tofu, Foofoo, Tuhu or Sununu?]** of the IV dynasty as the builder of the Great Pyramid, this is questioned by a tradition held by the Copts, the purest descendants of the ancient Egyptian stock. **[H: No, they are not! Who gave forth this incorrect information???]** This tradition declares that the Great Pyramid was there for many centuries BEFORE Khufu, thereby inferring that Khufu may have repaired it only and then have taken credit for its construction (a maneuver not unknown to the rulers of Egypt who often "erased" their predecessors' names from monuments and substituted their own). **[H: You know, sort of like rewriting history to suit the desires and then making it against LAW to speak of the truth of the matter? Sort of like the FACTS as actually happened and numbers involved in what is now recognized as the HOLOCAUST as a specific definition of something that happened which did not—as presented.]**

According to a history of ancient Egypt written by Masoudi, a medieval Coptic historian, the two greatest pyramids (those of Cheops and Chephren) were built by Surid, one of the Kings of Egypt before the flood, who built them as a result of a prophetic dream wherein "the sky came down and the stars fell upon the Earth." His interpreters of dreams, when queried, predicted that "a great flood would come accompanied by a fire from the constellation Leo, which would burn up the world. King Surid thereupon ordered the two pyramids to be built and to be recorded through their walls all the secret sciences together with knowledge of the stars as well as all they knew of mathematics and geometry, so that there would be a witness for those who would come after them."

[H: Ah so, now we begin to get the truth of the matter. At that time there were MESSENGERS, just like we are NOW. The people were told of the happenings which would come and that they should prepare.

WITH HELP—AND I MEAN REAL HELP, massive excavations were made INTO the earth and along with the pyramids—BECAME THE SURVIVAL PLACEMENTS. THE SECRETS IN THE PYRAMIDS ARE NOT OF KINGS AND NERDS—THE REVELATIONS WILL BE OF SURVIVAL FROM THAT WHICH COULD DESTROY THE WORLD OF PEOPLE—JUST LIKE THE PHOTON BELT FOLLOWING IGNITION OF THE RADIATION BELT BY PRANA OR NEUTRON-ORGONE ENERGY—DELIBERATELY ESTABLISHED—BY EVIL BEINGS WISHING TO DEPOPULATE AND OWN THE WORLD! YOU ARE IN "RERUNS", VIEWERS! The pyramids BECAME tombs, thoughtful students! Sorry to bash your daydreams!]

Some of the other measurements and calculations yield surprising results, almost as if the Great Pyramid, as has been mentioned by Egyptian Coptic writers in the intervening centuries, is not a tomb but a compendium of mathematical and astronomical knowledge. For example:

1. Base perimeter divided by twice the height = 3.1416. (The modern value of Pi. **[H: MODERN "VALUE" OF PI? How can you have a "modern" value of a FIXED absolute?]** Archimedes, the famous Greek mathematician, who lived thousands of years later, never got closer than 3.1428.) **[H: So, one or the other or BOTH are wrong—right? And YOU would place your entire existence on such stupidity?]**

2. Fifty pyramidal inches = 1 ten millionth of the Earth's polar axis. **[H: Really? No it doesn't!]** (Some among the ancient Egyptians must have had access to information indicating the true size and weight of the Earth. The shape was well known to them and the concept of a round Earth in space was taught to young students of the priestly schools.) **[H: Oops! Could the history and knowledge again have been REWRITTEN to enslave people? When, then, did the world get pronounced to be FLAT, IF IT HAD ALWAYS BEEN KNOWN TO BE ROUND? BETTER CHECK YOUR HISTORY BOOK AND WATCH FOR THE LINEAGE OF BRITISH KHAZARIANS!]**

3. Base perimeter = 356,240 pyramidal inches (or number of days in year). **[H: Well, here again, if you go back to #1 above, the figures can't be correct—can they? Further, if you use "MODERN" calculations—the number of days in a year—cannot be correct EITHER!]**

4. Height X 1,000,000,000 = approximate distance **[H: "Approximate"—in finite mathematics? Approximate?]** of Earth to sun at autumnal equinox. **[H: Ah but now you use the old argument that they didn't have no "sophistication" away back then! No? They seemed to have done damned well—to me! Pi, for instance, would not be the value of 3.1428 or anything else—UNLESS IT WAS THE SAME EVERY TIME INTO INFINITY! I am reminded that the New York legislature once offered a bill to "round off Pi" to get rid of the annoying fractions! IS THIS THAT UPON WHICH YOU BASE YOUR EXISTENCE JOURNEYS? I THINK SO, READERS!]**

5. Weight of pyramid X 1 trillion = approximate weight of the Earth. **[H: Wow—another sure thing in mathematical wizardry: "approximate"???]**

6. Base perimeter X 2 = 1 minute of a degree at the Equator. **[H: Balderdash!]**

Because of the scientific information still being discovered within the Great Pyramid **[H:**

I certainly HOPE SO!], a belief has grown among psychics [H: Ah so, now we get there—THERE IS NO MATHEMATICAL BASIS—IT IS THROUGH PSYCHICS? THEN, DEAR ONES—YOU DON'T HAVE REALLY ANYTHING UPON WHICH TO BASE ANY OF THIS NONSENSE—DO YOU?] that there must be a message of prophecy indicated by measurements of the interior passageways calculated by pyramidal inches. [H: Could it not be that the involved people made the passages convenient to get the traversing travelers through the pathways? I guess that would be TOOOOO simplistic? Well then, how about sarcophicusses?? (No, leave the misspelling for everything else about this writing from this book—is equally stupid and incorrect! By the way, what is an inch? I understand you are to be on a metric system which takes away the "inch" in favor of other countings—WHAT IN THE DAFFY-DAZE IS A "PYRAMIDAL INCH" IF YOU HAVE NO SUCH THING AS AN "INCH"?] Measurements have revealed a series of breaks and variations built into the twists, turns, and protuberances of the galleries and inner chambers which are considered as indicative of important events in the past, the present, and the future. Believers in these prophecies have included at least one well known astronomer, Charles Piazzi Smyth [H: How many of you know this one?], once the Astronomer Royal of Scotland. These predictions in stone are believed by many pyramidologists to have begun on a date equivalent to September 22, 4000 B.C., and will end on September 17, 2001 A.D., the end of the sixth millennium.

[H: Let us assume for a minute that some of you have the foresight to actually dig a shelter. Further, let us assume you do so and set it up with fine technological record-keeping equipment such as computers, etc. Now comes a biggie—and you don't have anything with which to run your computers? They now are useless things which must be gotten out of your way—so you take them and dump them where, over the eons of time, they are vanished. What would you do if you were a historian or a story teller? What will be in YOUR caves after there is no power and you are working only on oral stories and tellings of history? Will your walls not be filled with the graffiti of an experience and are those not HISTORY instead of PROPHECIES? Readers, unless you come to grips with possibilities other than that which is destructive to you—you CAN'T CHANGE!]

While remembering that this is an interpretive prophecy, mainly after the fact, it is still intriguing to observe that certain modern events appear to have been indicated in advance, that is, since the time the key was thought to have been discovered in the early part of the twentieth century—the gallery measurements apparently indicated critical events which would occur at dates corresponding to World War I, the Armistice, World War II, the Atomic Age, and crucial events of the fifties and seventies. But the measurements—and history itself—seem to break off in 2001.

A calculation by Heraclitus of Ephesus, a Greek philosopher of the Ionian school, can be interpreted as a forecast of the next world catastrophe. Ancient Greek cosmic outlook was influenced by a theory held by Plato [H: No, I do not hold Plato in positive esteem either—he was the beginning of the downfall of civilization by his incorrect and stu-

pid philosophy which all of you bought into it was NOT that which Socrates espoused or taught—you better go back and really check out THIS ONE!] and other philosophers that there were and would be periodic destructions of the Earth by fire and flood. [H: Good grief, any being with a brain could come up with this incredibly brilliant observation!] Heraclitus, who was not influenced by Plato's account of the destruction of Atlantis, since he predated him, calculated that the world would be destroyed AGAIN in 10,800 years, counting from the last time it suffered almost total destruction. If we take Heraclitus' time span of recurring catastrophes and calculate it from a date in Plato's account of the sinking of Atlantis (9,000 years before his time) we obtain a date for the next catastrophe fairly close to the end of the second millennium. This theory was proposed centuries before our present year count began. It is one more instance of a correlation in time of ancient predictions of catastrophes, kept alive in various world traditions throughout the centuries.

Scientific expertise and cosmic information interpreted through legends mixed with prophecy sometimes occur in remote corners of the world far removed from the advanced cultures of Egypt, Greece, and Mesopotamia.

*** #2 ***

THE HOPI

The Hopi, a small Amerindian tribe of very ancient traditions, apparently knew that the Earth turned on its axis. In a Hopi legend the axis of the Earth was guarded by a pair of cosmic giants who, when they left their positions, caused the Earth to falter in its spin, a new era, eventually to be followed by still another. The beginning of the end of the present or Fourth World is considered by the Hopi to have already started and will be consummated after the appearance of a now invisible star, rushing toward Earth from space. Strangely, the Hopi concept of catastrophe caused by the Earth faltering on its axis is a preoccupation among certain scientists of today and yesterday who, attributing the future cause to overloading of ice on the poles, shifting of the inner magma tides of the Earth, a series of earthquakes and volcanic eruptions, or a cosmic collision or near collision, foresee basically the same results as the Hopi prophetic visions—the world's end in earthquake and fire. [Please see Rick Martin's excellent account of the modern Hopi Nation's plight beginning on the Front Page, as well as the separate insert we are including on Hopi Prophecy in this CONTACT.]

Toltec-Aztec world-ending concepts also prophesied that the present world or sun would end within the present era by earthquakes, a cataclysmic denouement shared by Berossus of Babylon, ancient prophets, medieval seers, and a number of modern astronomers and psychics.

Within the Judeo-Christian religious tradition there exist in the Bible, as expressed by some of the Old Testament prophets, predictions in which although the years are not mentioned, certain conditions are specified which seem to locate the end of the present world within our own time period, very close to now, the final days being identified as the time soon after the Jews have been established once more in their own land. [H: Well, that can't be now because the Jews are NOT

established in THEIR OWN LAND—THEY ARE ESTABLISHED IN PALESTINIAN AND AMERINDIAN (U.S.) LAND! But you can see here—that we are getting to desired point of view as is intentionally being established. Besides, the ones in Palestine are Khazarian Jewish impostors—not Judeans of the Hebrew.] At this time, as written in Zechariah 14, the Lord declares: "...I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle..." These prophecies are also contained within Ezekiel Chapters 36, 37, 38; in Daniel, 11, 12, 14; Joel 2 and 3; and Isaiah 23 and 24. [H: And, does it mean that all nations who are against Israel's Jerusalem as today will be gathered against those of Israel's Jerusalem? Or, does it mean that all nations who were and ever are somehow against the "Jews" will be gathered into some kind of finishing-off battle of their own? It really does make a difference how you read a sentence. Further, the Talmudic "Jews" who now inhabit Israel (Palestine's property) are not only not Hebrew in origin BUT they are "Talmudic" people—not of the Old Testament as referred to here. So, what in fact, does any of this mean—or is it basically confused and meaningless? I too like the old fun and games of speculation—but it appears that without a lot more factual historical KNOWLEDGE you can't speculate very well—much less can you base the demise of a planet.]

In the Book of Ezekiel we find a specific reference in the Lord's prophecy to Ezekiel recalling the scattering of Israel "among the heathen" in the past. But the Lord promises that He will "gather you out of all countries and will bring you into your own land..." and that "...the wastes shall be builded...and the desolate land shall be tilled..." and "...the waste cities shall be filled with flocks of men... I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountain of Israel." [H: Fine! But exactly where is ISRAEL? No, I do not mean the part of Palestine defined, stolen from the Palestinians and unlawfully given to the Khazarian Zionists BY THE UNITED NATIONS IN ABOUT 19 HUNDRED AND 48 YEARS A.D. Do you suppose those are sidereal years or calculated according to the pyramidal inch-year measurement?]

[H: Wow, now we REALLY go for it...] However, further along in Ezekiel's prophecy, we find that a great invasion shall come from "Gog" in the north and a great war will ensue when "everyman's hand will be against his brother." [H: So far so good...but...] This prophecy continues with a promise of divine intervention—"with pestilence and with blood...and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands... an overflowing rain and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone... and I shall send a fire on Magog..." and "seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them."

[H: The term "israel" does mean "God's chosen". But WHO are God's chosen? Do you actually believe it to be the self-named, self-styled Khazarian Zionists who have labeled THEMSELVES "Jews" to confuse the lineage and heritage? These are the ones who kill, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, no forgiveness only REVENGE and thus and so. Does this ACTUALLY SOUND TO YOU LIKE "GOD'S CHOSEN" IN HIS OWN IMAGE?]

These predictions have been interpreted by many Biblical students as a direct reference to the final battle of Armageddon, when Jerusalem will be attacked by many nations

and the next millennium will be at hand. As this attack and threat of attack is located within the present century, if we link it to the prophesied return of the Jews to Israel, we have the feeling that Biblical prophecy is being corroborated by events in the daily press.

Hal Lindsey, author and theological student (*The Late Great Planet Earth*: 1970), even suggests a battle plan, based on Daniel's prophecies such as, "at the time of the end (italics added) the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind... with chariots, with horsemen, and with many ships..." A somewhat free interpretation of the above and the ensuing verses indicates to the author a Russian amphibious assault to the south of Israel, to coincide with an invasion from the northern flank to push down through Israel north to south before the final battle is joined at Armageddon. After this conflict the Day of Judgment will come: "...many of them that sleep in the dust of the Earth shall awake, some to everlasting life and some to shame and contempt." [H: I suggest that some of this might well be on target, but then Mr. Lindsey goes on and does the bit on RAPTURE which is NOT EVER mentioned anywhere in any BIBLE! The Rapture you are told about by the self-styled prophets is a man-manufactured PROJECT BLUE BEAM IN WHICH A WHOLE BIG BUNCH OF YOU ARE GOING TO BE SENT TO HELTER-SKELTER STATUS IN NEVER-EVER LAND!]

The prophecies in Joel deal with destruction before a future Day of Judgment as they describe: "...wonders in the heavens and in the Earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke [H: Yep, good old Blue Beam!]-the sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord comes." And in Isaiah, we also hear rumblings of a future doom, one with cosmic overtones: "...the windows from on high are opened, and the foundations of the Earth do shake... the Earth is utterly broken down... The Earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard... it shall fall and not rise again. The Lord maketh the Earth empty... and turneth it upside down." [H: Now THIS sounds pretty interesting to me and I wonder where all the people will go?? I repeat—there is no "RAPTURE" as you are told! Further, GOD WILL NOT ALLOW EVIL BROUGHT INTO HIS PLACES—where is that going to leave YOU?]

In the New Testament the mystical and frequently obscure Book of Revelation of St. John of Patmos contains vivid descriptions of the catastrophes which will occur during the approaching period of the Apocalypse and the Final Judgment and refers to a final battle, the greatest of Earth's history. This will be the Battle of Armageddon (Megiddo, on the map) in which will contend an attacking army of 200,000 cavalry spouting "fire, smoke, and brimstone", which is how modern armored cavalry units would appear to a prophet of ancient times. Mention is made and interpreted by some students of the Bible as a recognizable reference to thermonuclear warfare, of the power "to scorch men with fire" and that men were "scorched with great heat and blasphemed the name of God..." and of an earthquake "such as was not since men were upon the Earth so mighty an earthquake and so great," and that "...every island fled away, and the mountains were not found..." [H: But it does NOT say ANYTHING about any such thing as a RAPTURE!]

THEIR FLESH SHALL CONSUME AWAY WHILE THEY STAND UPON THEIR FEET, AND THEIR EYES SHALL CONSUME AWAY IN THEIR HOLES...

...a phenomenon familiar to observers of the effect of atomic bombs. Also reminiscent of what one hopes we will avoid in the future is a forewarning contained in the Book of Esdras of The Apocrypha which tells of:

...great and mighty clouds...shall rise to destroy all the Earth and its inhabitants...and they shall destroy cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the forest and grass of the meadows and their grain...no one shall be left to cultivate the Earth or to sow it...

In the Gospel according to St. Luke and also mentioned by St. Matthew there is a prophecy attributed to Jesus Christ which describes a period wherein "Jerusalem encompassed with armies" will be a sign of the approaching Final Judgment:

When you shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified; for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in diverse

places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall be from heaven. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the Earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

[END OF QUOTING]

This is enough to finish the first part of earlier today. We will continue about these Ancient Prophecies before we go back to the Usurpers. I do, however, suggest you begin to get serious with REASON lest you lose your head—literally. You have to understand that this was all thought to be going to happen at the turn of the last millennium and the one prior to that. Indeed, I WARN YOU AGAIN—THE RAPTURE BEING TOUTED TODAY—IS OPERATION BLUE BEAM AND IT IS VERY MAN-MADE METHODS TO SOCK-IT-TO YOU BLIND, UNTHINKING "BELIEVERS" AND IT IS NOT A NICE BUNCH OF ANGELS WHO HAVE CONJURED IT FOR YOU. YOU CAN BET YOUR BOTTOM BUTTON THAT "THEY" DO NOT HAVE ANY INTENTIONS OF JOINING A "RAPTURE". THEIR INTENT AS IS ALWAYS AND HAS ALWAYS BEEN—TO TOTALLY RULE THE PHYSICAL WORLD!

MAY YOU BEGIN TO SEE...!

GARDEN OF ATON

By Nora Boyles
GOA \$6.00 237 pages

History lives on in this Treasure Chest of historical jewels and gems which open ones' eyes to how it really was and how so much inter-connects.

Discover the clues to early recognition of the ONE God--Aton--and the verification of His name. Earth histories, legends, languages and artifacts explained, Immanuel/Esu/Issa's name and the name of Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn and more. Learn about the Twelve Tribes of Israel; history of "key" words; Nostradamus' predictions; the early rise of the Anti-Christ, and many, many more surprises.

Dear Nora,

I have only recently finished reading your "Garden Of Aton" and I want to thank you for all the marvelous research you have done. The confirmations of the PHOENIX JOURNALS, Hatonn, Sananda, et al...are heartening.

I thoroughly enjoyed "Garden of Aton" and want to commend you on such a remarkable job. As an aside, it was your book that finally convinced my friend that perhaps old Hatonn just might be who he says he is, and she is now taking an interest in the PHOENIX JOURNALS.

-- G.B., Bradford, P.A.

Order by mail or phone: credit card phone orders to 1-800-800-5565 (Mastercard, VISA, Discover); Mail orders to Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc., P.O. Box 27353, Las Vegas, Nevada 89126. Please send \$6.00 plus \$2.50 for shipping & handling; Nevada residents, please add 7% sales tax.

The News Desk

7/15/94 ED CLEARY

THE PANAMA FOLLY CONTINUES

From an Associated Press article in *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL* dated May 30, Panama City, "The first of 10,000 U.S. troops stationed here return home this week as the United States begins the end of nearly a century of military presence in Panama.

"By the end of next year, 4,000 troops will be gone, but the rest of the pullout will not be completed until the end of the decade.

"By then, the United States will have turned over to Panama the U.S. military bases here, the waterway itself and about 80,000 acres of real estate in the canal zone.

"The moves are mandated by the 1977 Panama Canal Treaties signed by President Carter and Panamanian strongman Omar Torrijos in which the United States agreed to hand over the canal it has controlled since taking over its construction in 1903.

"Although the United States reserves the right by treaty to defend the Panama Canal, the likelihood of danger to the waterway in the post-Cold War is small, U.S. officials say."

RUSSIA JOINS UP WITH "NWO"

In *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL* (Reuter's) an article dated May 28, Paris, "The OECD, the club for rich industrial nations, finally buried the Cold War Wednesday by signing a cooperation accord with Russia and agreeing to admit four new members from eastern Europe.

"The Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development said ministers meeting in Paris had asked it to start membership talks with Poland, Hungary, the Czech Republic and Slovakia.

"They also agreed the OECD should open talks with South Korea, widely expected to apply to join shortly. The four eastern European countries already have applied to join."

RUSSIA ENDS NATO HOLDOUT

From the *ALBUQUERQUE JOURNAL* an Associated Press dispatch dated June 12, Brussels, Belgium, "Russia will join NATO's military cooperative plan for east Europe, ending months of uncertainty about whether Moscow would sign the accord at the heart of NATO's post-Cold War plans for Europe.

"Russian Foreign minister Andrei Kozyrev will sign the Partnership for Peace agreement on Wednesday during a visit to NATO headquarters, NATO spokesman Florent Swijssen said Friday.

"At a June 10 meeting in Istanbul, Turkey, the NATO foreign ministers reiterated Russia must first sign the partnership deal before there can be any discussion of broadening the relationship.

"The partnership opens the door to political and military cooperation including joint military exercises and Western help in converting military factories to civilian uses.

"Eighteen of Moscow's former Warsaw Pact allies have signed partnership accords with NATO."

THE GOOD NEWS THE BAD NEWS

In an article from the June 12, 1994 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*—[quoting:] Washington—The dream of a world where nuclear weapons disappear, light bulbs last for years, bicycles outsell cars and people live longer is coming true.

The good news, some of it surprising on a planet tainted by pollution and shaken by post-Cold War violence, is part of Worldwatch Institute's *Vital Signs 1994*, released Saturday.

But overall, the planet is not doing so well, says Lester Brown, Worldwatch president and principal author of the compilation of trends.

"Of all the key indicators measuring the health of the planet, we have succeeded in reversing the decline in only one—namely, the manufacture and production of chlorofluorocarbons" that deplete the ozone layer, he said.

"All the other trends—carbon emission, deforestation, loss of species, population growth and soil erosion—are still headed in the wrong direction."

WORLD OF WOE?

Some key signs that bode ill for the Earth, according to Worldwatch Institute:

Birds are disappearing, with two-thirds of all species on the decline and 1,000 threatened with extinction.

Destructive insects are developing resistance to more poisons, with at least 17 species now unaffected by any insecticide on the market.

The sea is yielding about all the edible creatures it can.

Grain supplies are at their lowest level since the mid-1970s, although there are hundreds of millions more people to feed.

The number of refugees is at a high—19 million—and the world population continues to grow at alarming rates.

FISKE EARNS PAY BLOCKS MORE TESTIMONY

In an article from the June 24, 1994 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*—[quoting:] The Whitewater prosecutor struck a plea bargain Thursday that will keep a lid on testimony by a man who claims then-Gov. Bill Clinton pressured him into making a loan. The agreement came four days into a trial peripherally related to the Whitewater investigation of Clinton's real estate dealings. The case involves two men accused of conspiring to defraud the Small Business Administration. A third man involved, David Hale, was to take the stand, but Whitewater prosecutor Robert Fiske Jr. feared his testimony could jeopardize the Whitewater probe by tipping off people under investigation. Fiske agreed to reduce felony fraud charges against Charles Matthews and Eugene Fitzhugh to misdemeanors in exchange for guilty pleas.

DEAD SEA SCROLLS

In an article by John Davis and Craig Sowers from *LFWC International Israel*—[quoting:] While on long-term assignment in Israel, Lockheed F-16 field engineer, Aubrey Richardson, played a key role in the reopening of Qumran, site of the famous *Dead Sea Scrolls* discovery.

He became interested in Qumran and the *Dead Sea Scrolls* after reading numerous historical accounts of the excavations made at Qumran in the early 1950s; he compared those findings with a translation of the famous Copper Scroll unearthed during those digs.

The Copper Scroll, which now resides in Amman, Jordan, describes the location of numerous hidden treasures of gold, silver and various religious articles.

Unable to reconcile the absence of the treasures described in the Copper Scroll in prior archaeological undertakings, Aubrey advanced the theory that these hidden treasures may lie in the Qumran plateau subsurface that served as a campsite for archaeological expeditions. He concluded that the treasure was, literally, "right under their noses."

Studying the Essene sect (as noted in the *Bible*), Aubrey reasoned that the Essenes, having lived in the Qumran area more than 200 years, would have fabricated and cached more scrolls and religious items than found thus far.

He also noted that of the scrolls found, numerous errors were contained, making them unusable in Essene religious ceremonies. As such, it seemed reasonable that usable articles, revered and protected by the Essene community, would have been hidden from possible intruders.

To validate his assertion that not all Essene artifacts had been found, Aubrey pursued and obtained permission to undertake mini-excavations in and around the man-made cave of the plateau in 1989.

Working closely with an Israeli archaeologist assigned by the Israeli Antiquities Department, pottery shards and charcoal-ashes were exhumed from various sites.

Also found was a false floor in one cave as described in the Copper Scroll; unfortunately, the earthen vessel, scroll and silver described therein had been previously removed.

Discovery of these trace artifacts supported Aubrey's theory and prompted the Department of Geophysics at Tel Aviv University to sponsor a non-destructive investigation of the plateau in 1992.

Using ground penetrating radar and seismic reflection equipment, a complete, integrated geophysical survey was conducted. Several promising targets were detected and mapped at depths of 4 to 15 meters. Of particular interest were the deeper targets, which are interpreted to be manmade "voids" in geophysical terms.

Aubrey's theory—that these geophysical voids are the man-made vaults described in the Copper Scroll—was embraced by the Israeli Antiquities Department.

In November 1993, physical excavation was begun on the shallow targets. A month later, euphoria swept through the excavation team as the first evidence of man-made structures was revealed. The excitement swelled as three man-made storage vaults were viewed for the first time since their burial 2,000 years ago. Clay pottery, shards and miscellaneous artifacts were found in the vaults.

The most important discovery, however, was an intact copper vessel of sizable dimensions. While its contents have yet to be revealed by the Israeli Antiquities Department, its presence in one of the vaults corroborates Aubrey's theory that not all of the Essene's treasure and scrolls have been discovered.

7/16/94 RICK MARTIN

ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION

In an article from the July 1 edition of *THE JOHNSON CITY PRESS*, written by Paul Recer, [quoting:]

Intensifying ultraviolet radiation is wiping out insect larvae that are a major food source for fish in North America, a researcher reports. [Regular CONTACT and JOURNAL readers will be aware that there is much more to this subject than the ultraviolet radiation tale—how about greatly intensified NUCLEAR RADIATION fallout from past nuclear testing? However, the JOURNAL which explained in detail what is taking place has been BANNED by court order from availability to the public.] The finding suggests that UV effects on the natural food chain could be worse than previously suspected.

Max Bothwell of the National Water Research Institute in Burlington, Ontario, reports in the journal *SCIENCE* that a type of radiation from the sun called ultraviolet-B, or UVB, is more damaging to the midge larvae than expected and that this could, over time, cause a decline in the number of freshwater fish.

The food chain is the natural pattern that transfers food or energy from plants to lower animals to higher animals and eventually to humans. The first link in the chain are plants that use photosynthesis to convert sunlight to an organic form of energy. The plants are then eaten by animals and the energy is passed upward to a new level in the food chain.

Researchers have determined that the intensity of ultraviolet radiation falling on the Earth has increased sharply in recent years. [How about plain, old-fashioned radiation?]

AIDS ON THE INCREASE

In an article from *THE TORONTO STAR* (Reuter's), GENEVA [quoting:]

The estimated number of full-blown AIDS cases worldwide increased from 2.5 million to 4 million in the past 12 months—a rise of 60 percent, the World Health Organization said today.

The U.N. agency said the epidemic was spreading fastest in Asia, where there was an eight-fold jump in estimated cases of AIDS to 250,000 cases from 30,000 in July, 1993.

The largest number of estimated AIDS cases—more than 2.5 million—is in sub-Saharan Africa. The region also has more than 10 million adults infected with the HIV virus which causes the killer disease, according to the WHO report.

[Can you imagine what the real numbers are?]

BUBONIC PLAGUE

In an article from the July 6 edition of *THE ALBUQUERQUE JOURNAL*, SANTA FE—"New Mexico's fifth case this year of bubonic plague was confirmed Tuesday in a 53-year-old woman from a rural area in Otero County.

"The state Health Department said she is

hospitalized and is recovering.

"Plague is rare in Southern New Mexico, so the department's Epidemiology Division is notifying doctors in the area of symptoms that could indicate plague.

"Symptoms of bubonic plague in humans resemble those of flu, including headache, fever, chills and possibly painfully swollen lymph nodes in the armpit, groin or neck areas. In its pneumonic form, the disease spreads to the lungs."

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

In an article appearing in a recent edition of Southern California's *DAILY NEWS*, "In November, Dr. Avi Ben-Abraham, president of the American Cryogenics Society, told an audience in Washington, D.C., that several high-ranking Roman Catholic Church leaders support human embryo cloning, despite the church's public stance against such research. According to Ben-Abraham, those church leaders hope to reproduce Jesus Christ from DNA fibers found on the Shroud of Turin."

SHAKY REACTORS

In an article from the July 1 edition of *THE JOHNSON CITY PRESS*, CHICAGO—"As many as 10 U.S. nuclear reactors have developed cracks in steel shrouds surrounding radioactive fuel, a problem the Nuclear Regulatory Commission says could lead to a meltdown in the event of an earthquake.

"Cracks were first found last fall in a reactor in North Carolina, but industry officials expressed surprise at the number and the extent of fractures found in recent inspections.

"A reactor operators group reported cracks in welds at 10 reactors, including two in Europe and China, and indications of cracking at two others in the United States."

URANIUM

In an article from the July 6 edition of *THE JOHNSON CITY PRESS*, written by Duncan Mansfield, KNOXVILLE—[quoting:]

As plans draw near to bring enriched uranium from warheads in Russia to East Tennessee for storage and possible processing, some environmentalists have begun worrying about how it is going to get here.

Nuclear Fuel Services, Erwin [TN], is negotiating to reap some of the post-Cold War commercial benefits of U.S.-Russian nonproliferation agreements announced in January.

The United States Enrichment Corp., created by Congress, will buy \$12 billion worth of weapons-grade uranium—550 tons—over the next 20 years. The material will be diluted and sold for nuclear fuel to atomic power stations worldwide.

All shipping is classified because of the nature of the work, the same as when we're producing fuel for the United States nuclear navy (from the late 1950s until last year). We have never publicly discussed transportation issues at NFS."

RUSSIA'S FLYING SAUCER

In an article appearing in the June 26 edition of *THE SUNDAY TIMES*, [quoting:]

Since *THE SUNDAY TIMES* broke the news in April that a Russian aerospace factory was building a flying saucer called the Ekip,

Alexander Yermishin, director of the project at Saratov, 400 miles southeast of Moscow, has had a busy time, writes Dorothy Dawson.

More than 80 American companies have expressed an interest, and Yermishin spent last week negotiating with the Lockheed Missiles and Space Corporation in California.

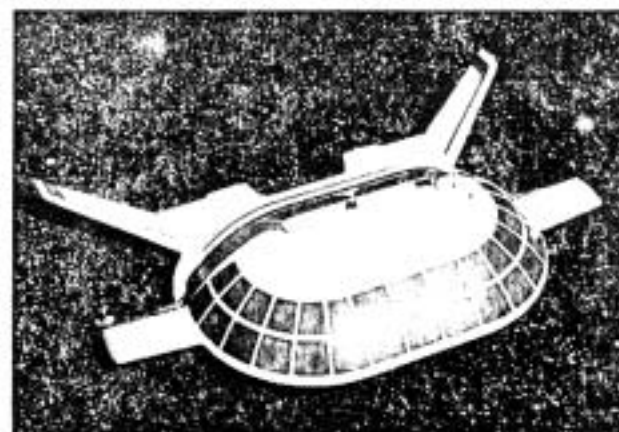
The Ekip has some attractive characteristics; it is versatile, cheap to run and cheap to build (a passenger version could be developed in Russia for 2 billion, as opposed to 10 billion in the West). Yermishin believes its potential merits development by an international consortium.

Yermishin says the stability problems that have upset flying saucers' poise in the past were overcome after the former communist regime committed vast funds to finding design solutions for the Ekip.

Ten years' research, including extensive tests in wind tunnels and hydro-canals, preceded flight tests of small, radio-controlled models in the early 1990s.

Work is also under way at Saratov on a number of all-metal 15m-wide radio-controlled models, one of which is currently in Moscow under the aegis of the Energiya space-research body. Although it did not actually manufacture the orbiter, Energiya had links with the development of the automatic control system for the Russian space shuttle, Buran.

The yaw/roll control on the Ekip is similar to that on Buran. Its jets, which work on bleed air from the first stage of the engines, are positioned at the craft's wingtips and underneath it. If they are as effective as the system on Buran, the notorious instability problems of the flying saucer may well have been solved."



Book your seat: how a passenger version of the Ekip might look

RUSSIAN COPS IN AMERICA

In an article from the July 5 edition of *THE TORONTO STAR*, MOSCOW—[quoting:]

Russian police could help bust crime in the United States in a new era of co-operation between the former Cold War foes, the head of the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation says.

FBI director Louis Freeh, on a tour of central and eastern Europe, said co-operation and communication are important to both sides as crime in Russia mounts.

"We talked about exchanging police officers, not just for training purposes but for operational, investigative purposes," Freeh said after a meeting with Yuri Baturin, chief security adviser to President Boris Yeltsin.

"We spoke about sharing crime information that leads not only to the solving of crimes but to the prevention of crimes, particularly international crimes relating to organized criminality and terrorism."

[Your papers, please.]

Ronn Jackson Answers More Questions From Readers

Bulletin #11

by Ronn Jackson

I have purposely avoided answering several questions, in total, and have received responses from people who felt that I wasn't being fair with them. After being "chewed out" on my next-to-last letter from Friday of last week, I will answer some of those questions and the following answers may not be understood by all readers.

1. "Columbine-Topaz" was a term assigned to a foreign "intelligent & intelligence" ring in Europe. The senior people were "European" and a couple of Americans. The nine senior people are dead and I can so certify to that fact. No, they no longer exist as a unit as their primary function was to feed disinformation to Russia. I made three trips between 1965-1966. Paris and Madrid. The term is sanction. It was their decision and yes, their families I feel badly about. I assumed that you were a member of one of their families.

2. I am very familiar with "New York City". It is a city unlike anything you know. In the composite of over 7 million people, what is reported to you as a person on the main-stream media is not what the city is about. For example, people who live there can tell where you are from, from the dialect that is spoken by those you would be talking to. (i.e.: Bronx, Brooklyn, etc.) There are good and bad parts of each borough. The current mayor is a former prosecutor and he was elected because he was able to communicate to most of the diversity of the ethnic groups there. No, he is primarily a figurehead. The key to NYC is its importance to World Financial Markets and number two, it's the center of the press for our entire globe.

While the headquarters for the United Nations can be argued as a principal reason for the continued importance of the city, that is only a smoke screen. The most important decisions on a global basis are made on NW 16 Ave. in Washington, D.C.

3. Yes, I know of the Zeta Reticuli star system. Yes, I have met several of the inhabitants of that system. Yes, they speak all languages of our world. I will try to give you a description of those beings. To me, they look alike (both male & female) and the only difference that I can discern is the pitch of the sound of their voice. However, when they speak, you cannot see any movement of their mouth. I have concluded that, even though their mouth opens to speak, their form of communication is a combination of verbalization and telepathy. It is as though each being opens a pathway when speaking to the person who they are addressing, as you cannot over-

hear the conversation being directed to another. Their over-all height is 42" to 45" with the male of the species being the taller. They all have "pasty" body coloring and wear no clothing. In conversations with several, I have been told by them that their bodies have a built-in "Thermostat" system and can function normally within a temperature range of 150 degrees to 200 degrees Celsius. They have large eyes that are black in color, about 1 1/2 inches in diameter; they have no nose or ears and their heads are large in comparison to their body. Their arms are about 3' in length and their legs are proportional to their bodies. They have no other extremities that are visible. They reproduce by a joining of their hands, although to them, reproduction is a normal function without the emphasis we place on reproduction.

I was never curious enough to ask them to expand on their personal business on the evolutionary scale. Comparing them to us, their race is about twice as old as ours, and they have a life expectancy, using our terms and measurements, of thirty-five-thousand (35,000) years. However, some of their senior ruling class have been known to surpass 50,000 years of our time. They have roughly a one vote, one man rule but most are not interested in the mundane items that a majority of our race place emphasis on. They do not have a need for currency as we know it, since in their civilization, all beings are equal and all necessities are provided equally to all. They have the ability to lower their metabolism and can rest in any position. Their sustenance is comparable to a fluid-like vitamin mixture and they renourish themselves once in what we know of as a month and can go up to 3 months if necessary. They speak to one another by telepathy and the communication is not restricted to any distance (immediate) that I can determine.

While it has been rumored that their craft have left radioactivity where they have put down, that fact is not correct. They do not have radioactive substances as those substances are as deadly to them as they are to us. The substance that is used on their intergalactic travel in a conventional manner has not been developed in our world yet, but if it were to be measured on our "element" chart, it would be "123": stable & nonradioactive. The material used for their conventional travel is unknown to me but I have held it in my hand. It is circular in shape; 2-2 1/2" in diameter, 1/2" in thickness; grey in color and each "piece" weighs about 10 pounds. I have had described to me, their method of conventional propulsion and it is a reactor of sorts converting heat energy to electrical energy and obtaining nearly one hun-

dred percent dynamic efficiency. Their guidance system is based on projected light waves and, at that time, they could obtain approximately 3 1/2 times the speed of light, in our measurements. Despite what we "know" is the accepted scientific explanation for many things, this last sentence disproves a number of them. It is also parallel to two theories: "Einstein's Theory of Relativity" and the "Pythagorean Theory".

The beings weigh between 70 & 75 pounds and possess a trait that I am envious of. Physically, each individual being has "average" strength in proportion to his body size but they have the ability to alter molecular structure [of objects] to move heavy objects and then when their task is completed, they return the object to the same exact molecular structure in the new location. While those particular beings are far more advanced than human beings, many of their powers, they cannot explain. Believe me, I have asked.

4. The Constitution guarantees the right to bear arms. "Gun Control" is government's way of circumventing the Constitution and nothing more.

5. Mr. Meier is a fraud; However, in his defense, he has been told that he has been abducted so many times, even he believes it. This is a form of mind control and the purpose of the repeated stories is to create only a small amount of doubt. Fear is, in almost every instance, a state of mental consciousness. What is unknown to you can be mistaken for fear.

6. Nikita Khrushchev was replaced because in his form at that time, he did not intend to back down on the "Cuban Missile Crisis". John F. Kennedy did not know of it. I was told in the late '70s.

7. Commander Hatonn has made reference many times to who controls "Hollywood". Sometimes his statements require you to read between the lines. It is not that he is testing you, but his actions and words are to stimulate your thought processes. If all information is "laid on a platter" for you, our species has a tendency to be lazy. No, I don't have all the answers; and yes, the Commander may have them all. I do concede, his knowledge is far superior to mine. If I cannot learn every day, then I will cease. I respect knowledge and Truth. It can never be changed; that is an absolute.

8. In the May 28, 1993 installment of the *Death Of Camelot* series, I make an author's comment on the vehicle in "Hangar 51". Yes, I have seen it. Yes, it is real. No, it is not of this world.

9. While I haven't followed earthquakes that closely, a major movement in a number of plates should have occurred in 1987. Since I don't believe in the "tooth fairy", government spokesmen carry about as much credulity with me. My source of information knows, but that source has difficulty with our measurements of time.

10. The reason the story was written in the Las Vegas newspaper is: what people don't know or understand, they have a tendency to scoff at or ridicule. Doris is a sexy and vivacious person whose sanity is not in question with me.

/s/ Ronn Jackson

Latest *JOURNAL* Goes To Press

Choosing Freedom Over The Living Dead

Editor's note: Readers, please keep in mind that it takes a good 8-10 weeks of publication and printing activities between the time that we announce the latest JOURNAL here, only GOING to press, and when that new JOURNAL is actually completed and available for purchase through Phoenix Source Distributors. Always look to the Back Page of CONTACT for JOURNAL availability information.

7/15/94 #1 HATONN

**JOHN SCHROEPFER
UPDATE**

This will also please serve as the "Up-Front" of this volume (issue) of the current magazine. Thank you.

We are thankful to announce that John's new attorney has obtained a court order allowing a shifting of guardian until all the sordid details can be worked out for John. This will also allow him to remain with friends outside the institution wherein he was incarcerated. It will be, undoubtedly, a long legal battle but he seems to be MORE THAN ready, willing and quite able to handle the confrontation.

It is obvious that John has suffered brain cellular-compromise to some extent but is gaining so rapidly that he is in full memory of what happened to him and his confusion only rests with the prior knowledge he retains regarding circumstances and time sequences.

We are truly grateful to his brother, James, who apparently, turned "state's evidence" against the plotters and delivered John from his incarceration. This is as far as can be verified through reports and investigator's notes. We have no proof, YET, but documentation is on its way. The guilty parties might well be starting to make arrangements for cooperation for John is NOT feeling at all "gracious".

John has FULL MEMORY AND DETAILS of his "call" to visit Green in Carson City at onset of Green's thrust to hide the stolen gold and destroy the Institute. He, John, said he "went there" to find out "what in the world was going on." George had quite a plan!

Rod McBroom, Eleanor's son, acquired Green's attorney selection, Abbott (also Leon Fort's), to further that which is against John to strip him of every asset including his pensions AND anything at all that he might hold in corporate assets. HIS house was even put into a personal Eleanor Trust and (according to John looking at his signature) says it is a forgery. The old saying of "Yes, Virginia, there IS a Santa Claus" might well fit here: "Yes, Virginia, there IS EVIL lurking in the minds and actions of men (and even within the minds of elderly women)."

By the way, to Leon: you claim that there has been no money "used" by Abbott and that he is your good old and true friend? Then, you

say—the funds originally paid are being held in a trust?? Come on Leon—YOU were supposed to HAVE THE MONEY—BETTER CHECK THE CASH IN THAT TRUST OF ABBOTT'S! The DAY he got the first LARGE traunch—the draft was CASHED AND MR. (AND WE ASSUME, MRS.) ABBOTT LEFT ON A EUROPEAN HOLIDAY. Is the money safe in a trust? Finell! Then the Institute people have not treated you badly, after all—HAVE THEY? They honored the "intent" of the agreement and GEORGE GREEN broke it. It is strange to this day—THAT GEORGE AND HIS ATTORNEY ANSWER COURT CASES AND DOCUMENTS WHICH PERTAIN ONLY TO YOU AND ABBOTT! How does this come to be? George Green answers YOUR business before you know about your business! Is this not a bit strange?

John is not interested in a push to find JUSTICE as that seems all but impossible under ANY CIRCUMSTANCES. He only asks for opportunity to file his "freedom" papers and get back a meagre sustaining pension and retain his personal property—he does not even have a toothbrush! (Well, he does NOW!, because you friends of John have provided it.) He is perfectly happy to have someone appointed by the court to act as manager and when he gets back some of his income and vehicles—he does not even plan to drive until such time as his medical condition is in perfection. This is not an OLD man—he is in his early 70s, good readers, and was a vital person until his enemies pushed forward their plan of destruction.

I want to point out, once again, it is over "gold" in various forms. Is this not the sickest reference you can offer? This is also, according to what we are finding in investigations, focused around George Green. In addition, it comes to light that Gene Dixon of the CLC has also been set up TO ACTUALLY TAKE THE FALL FOR KIDNAPING OF JOHN. I think NOT! I will say, however, a lot of very important and urgent choices ARE GOING TO BE MADE or these adversaries will "getcha" and there will be no mercy nor quarter given by them.

At this point John is frightened and asks that his location not be shared with anyone—and in that wisdom we honor the request. CONTACT will forward any mail, cards, etc. through John's attorney if you wish to contact him.

IF YOU ARE TO SQUARE AWAY YOUR COUNTRY, READERS, IT WILL REQUIRE THE SAME KIND OF WISDOM AND ACTION—ALWAYS WITHIN THE LAWS—TO ACCOMPLISH

THE TASK. INDEED IT CAN BE DONE.

Along those lines I would like to share a letter from a reader who wishes to offer his thoughts about freedom. He writes from Missouri.

[QUOTING:]

July 4, 1994

Dear Friends:

You and I know that millions have died for freedom. And we appreciate beyond all human understanding the efforts and lives they gave so we could enjoy a certain measure of freedom. We will carry on now to regain those freedoms stealthily stolen from us by those who were supposed to watch out for our interests. Instead they have looked after their own selfish interests ahead of the common man. Way ahead. Let us now take up the pen, which is mightier than the sword, in the singular struggle to regain our constitutional rights.

Let this be your clarion call if you have not heard one yet. This is it. Take effective action now in your own sphere of influence and keep at it. The battle of words and wits has only begun. With God the Creation backing those who struggle for freedom there is only one outcome: Victory! Take action now.

Your inner self will urge you what to do. Do it as long as it follows God's rules. Of course, you all (readers) are doing the best you can. This is meant for the fence sitters. Pass it on, if you please.

Thank you.

A fellow truth seeker—BP

[END OF QUOTING]

ARE YOU LIVING OR DEAD?

This may seem a strange place to add this next but then, I don't need to account for my placement of information and insight—we just put it where we have space.

This is going to be Chapter 3 of Gerry Spence's book *FROM FREEDOM TO SLAVERY*.

[QUOTING:]

THE TYRANNY OF FEAR

The sides of the grave are lined with blankets of that stiff artificial green, green grass undertakers use to hide the sight of hard earth, of grass roots and tree roots chopped through by the gravedigger's shovel. The green grass blankets distract the mourners from the cold fact that the body will be lowered into six feet of dirt and gravel, that it would be buried—buried and at last forgotten.

Inside the coffin the smell of the undertaker's cheap perfume covers the ascerbic odor of formaldehyde. Although the corpse does not breathe, although its heart is still and stiff, the blood coagulated in its veins, the arteries collapsed and sunken, although the long, stainless-steel trocar has been inserted into the stomach and the contents sucked out and replaced with chemicals, still the corpse does **not know** that it is dead.

At the funeral parlor the corpse had put on

Suggested Reading:

FROM FREEDOM TO SLAVERY

Gerry Spence
St. Martin's Press
175 Fifth Avenue
New York, NY 10010

quite a show. Shortly after the organist had begun playing "The Requiem", the corpse suddenly rose up from the satin and opened its eyes. What it saw cannot be known, for the corneas were wrinkled and the eyes dull and empty. Although the jaws had been wired shut so as not to permit the mouth to sag open, the corpse then began to emit long, flat sobs through its clenched teeth.

"Do not shut the lid," the corpse cried. "I do not want to die."

"But you are already dead," the attendant replied politely.

"How can I be dead?" the corpse cried back. "I have never lived."

"Of course you have lived. And your time has come. Now be nice. Don't cause trouble. Let us shut the lid."

Then the corpse began to ululate (howl)—an endless, breathless wail as if a thief had entered its body and the alarm had sounded. And to stop the horrid noise, the attendants rushed up and slammed down the lid. Even then, the muffled screams escaped through the pores of the coffin. The lead attendant turned to the mourners and smiled a sad but reassuring smile.

"Don't be concerned," he said. "We often encounter deceaseds who are unwilling to accept the fact that they are dead. It happens all the time. We apologize for the disturbance. But once we get them buried, it will be all right. In fact, that is why the dead are buried." He gave another tiny, mirthless smile and then quickly joined the attendants, who lost no time in rolling the coffin out of the room and into the waiting hearse.

More chilling is the scene we observe every day—the *breathing* dead who believe they are alive. Year after year these breathing dead get up at the same time every morning on the same side of bed, trudge to the same kitchen, swallow the same brand of bacon and style of eggs for breakfast, drive the same route to work, and wearily enter the same door of employment where automatically they punch the same time clock and perform, like machines, the same mindless task until the same bell goes off at five o'clock. Then by rote they return home in order to open the same brand of beer, and to watch the news on television that informs them of the same murders and violence, which are balanced against the same insipid sitcoms evoking the same canned laughter. Ha. Ha.

The breathing dead emulate machines. Their work is mechanical. They relate more to the simulated life on television than to their own species. It's safer to love the electronic image, safer to engage a nonbeing. Moreover, the control of their television sets provides a power they do not possess in life, the power of the thumb that clicks from electronic life to electronic life and the power to extinguish such life at will. The bargain seems fair. By relinquishing their own lives, which can be petty, puny, and powerless, they acquire a nonlife over which they can exercise complete and final power.

I would rather visit with the corpse than exist with the breathing dead, with those who have never considered a new idea, who worship the same God and vote the same party of their fathers, whose friends believe the same, act the same, look the same, and say the same things that they say. I would find a conversation with a corpse more engaging than one with the breathing dead, whose next words are as predictable as the liturgy of the priest and

who, on pain of death, cannot recall the last book they read. All creativity is dead. All discovery is dead. Feeling is dead. Yet, as we observe, they breathe.

Mankind strikes an unholy bargain at birth. The contract reads: "Give me life and I will agree to death." The first freedom, therefore, is the freedom to live in the face of the fear of living and the terror of dying. But such freedom extracts a severe price. The price is pain, the pain of fear—fear of failure, of rejection, fear of abandonment, of loss and of sorrow, and the terror of death. We awaken to find ourselves trapped on a boat floating down an uncharted river with its horrible falls at the end. We possess no map to tell us where we shall face the falls. But we know the falls are there. We know no one ever survives the trip. We are afraid. Yet we cannot get off the river. We can only, moment by moment, attempt to avoid its treacherous rapids, its hazardous back currents, and despite the river's exquisite beauty and its placid bends, often we fail to enjoy the trip, for we know, just ahead, perhaps around the next bend, we shall face the falls, the horrible falls.

Life is the invisible trap. And the invisible tyrant is fear. To many, escape is death. Living death. The trap of the breathing dead is worse than the trap of the coyote whose foot is caught in steel jaws, for the coyote can escape. He need only chew off his foot. But the trap that ensnares the breathing dead tortures beyond endurance, because the trap cannot be seen or touched or even understood. Such traps have no measurable dimensions. When the breathing dead cry out that they are trapped, they are assured that all they need do is work harder, be smarter, compete harder, make more money, and they will, at last, be freed. [H: And, as with John Schroeffer (and there are billions of "John Schroeffer") there is FORCE to keep you DEAD and confined within the coffin of another's choosing—of another—even more DEAD!]

Who are these breathing dead? The farmer can be trapped on the farm, trapped by the mortgage that renders him the slave of the banks. The housewife can be trapped behind lifeless, monotonous walls, reduced to slavery to husband and offspring and repressive community mores. The poet, trapped by anonymity, the small-town artist trapped in obscurity, the parent trapped in mindless labor, the child trapped in ignorance and stifled in the great negative mind mill—all can die in their traps

before they have lived.

For all creatures who are caught in traps, a sense of hopelessness prevails. At the workplace the breathing dead are not heard, not acknowledged. They are digits on the balance sheet, and digits are dead. Despite what they think, what they say, what they do, or how hard they work, they remain digits. Their protests are like screaming into the void. At the polls they are digits as well, for no matter whom they vote for, nothing changes. They cannot be freed. At last the trap becomes synonymous with life.

But the state of *nonbeing in being* becomes the supreme pain, for eventually it embodies the realization that one has been cheated of his bargain. The breathing dead witness the murder of themselves. The breathing dead live within their own corpses, a horror beyond description, a horror that bears the agony of both murderer and victim and suffers the indescribable pain of the last rejection, of the self against the self.

Alcohol becomes the palliative of choice for the breathing dead. Beer is associated with happiness and is subliminally marketed in place of friendship, as a substitute for love, for sex, especially sex, so that those who thereby escape life through the brown-bottled bubbles are delivered a replacement for genuine joy, and by dulling the senses are delivered a certain quantum of pseudo death. It provides an escape from what appear to be the inescapable traps of life. But the escape is not into the experience of life but the experience of non-life. So, too, with drugs.

The deadly consequences of food, the most widely abused substance of the breathing dead, are visible in the bloated bodies of the masses and reflect a nation of the entrapped. For centuries we have herded geese into tight pens, held them immobile, and by use of specially devised rods, stuffed rich grains down their helpless gullets until their bellies bloated and their livers swelled, after which we pulverized the livers to produce a delicacy called pate'. In the same way we force-feed geese, the breathing dead force-feed themselves and their children until their guts are distended and their limbs made heavy and stiff like the dead.

Yet many do not so easily succumb. Many strike out in desperate fury. Many strike at anything and everything. They abuse those closest to them, their wives, their children, their subordinates. If they are employers they abuse their workers. If they are police officers they abuse the weaker citizens. If they are judges they exercise their power not in furtherance of justice, but in response to anger, abusing the lawyers who practice before them and the accuseds who plead for mercy.

Hawking substitutions for living has become a massively profitable megabusiness in America. We are provided a love affair with Murphy Brown in order that the sponsor's goods may be subliminally sold in the process. At the same time, we are sold sports cars for sexual potency, shaving lotion for sexual appeal, and shampoo for beauty. Spectator sports provide a substitute for our involvement with our own bodies. Pornography provides an alternative for living relationships, and the pornographic experience mimics necrophilia, since the coupling is with nonliving images in nonliving pages on nonliving screens.

Any commodity that separates people from their lives is in great demand. Television removes the audience from reality. There the



mind is redesigned by the electronic god that teaches false wisdoms—that human worth is measured by the amount of money each possesses, that human fulfillment is measured by the numbers of dead objects, gadgets, and things money can buy, most of which are manufactured by the breathing dead themselves in hideous places, called factories, where the breathing dead labor with the same low groans and monotonous motions of the machinery. At last, the breathing dead sell their lives an hour at a time to acquire the means by which to buy the stuff of their living death, and when the breathing dead are worn out, like the machinery they mimic, they are written off, cast out, and replaced.

The offspring of the breathing dead are also trapped. Taught by the dead, they learn to say no, not just to life, to say no, not yes, to self-expression and exploration. At school, "good" becomes synonymous with "dead". At school most children are not permitted to laugh out loud or cry or make a commotion because, too often, dead teachers despise any expression of life.

The children's primary experiences, those experiences by which they will make their life's choices and establish their life's values, are not related to clear fishing streams meandering through pristine woods, but to the blood and death and emptiness of life they experience on television. Mindless encounters on the screen waste their lives and dribble away their opportunity for growth. They are forbidden to explore their feelings, for feelings are too dangerous. Their language is not the language of poets but the lexicon of computers. Their heroes are machines and robots and those who emulate the same. They relate more to machines than to peers—to video contraptions that suck in quarters and simulate killing, to driving machines that suck in vast quantities of fuel and carry them endlessly up and down the same streets in a compulsive search for Lord knows what, and to sound machines that in quadruple stereo and exploding subwoofers destroy the ears and deaden the senses.

As are their parents, the offspring of the breathing dead are trapped in the decaying concrete bowels of the cities. The species is not genetically engineered to live where metal machines belch and blow in concrete canyons and fill the air with gases that smart in the lungs, and where the eyes are hurt by the sight of buildings protruding upward like angry stakes. There these concrete children, like rats stacked three deep in a concrete shoe box, begin to strike out. They hurl themselves against the walls, but they cannot escape. At last, desperate to escape, the concrete children can only break out through their fragile selves. Like the coyote in the trap they begin to gnaw on themselves. Crack! Cocaine! Violence! Escape is everything. Freedom is everything. In their madness the concrete children attack their neighbors. The regime calls it crime. But it is only the concrete children searching for freedom.

In a vicious, ever-widening cycle that will surely destroy us, the regime punishes the children by imprisoning them in even smaller, viler boxes of concrete called penitentiaries. We witness a true revolution. It is a revolution against the dead, the living dead. It is a revolution being waged against a dead regime—dead, for its core is composed of a conglomerate of dead corporate and governmental bureaucracies. Included in the regime are

those who have become attached to the core, its obsequious functionaries, its glazed-eyed human cogs, its mobs of nodding minions, the endless captured hordes who suck their sustenance from the back of the nonliving beast.

Worse than the living dead, the regime has never taken a breath, never taken a first step or felt a fly on its nose. These bureaucracies are symbiotic and are so similarly structured that if one were to petition the board of directors of General Motors and the governing authority of the Department of Transportation, the responses would be disturbingly similar. What is lacking is the sense that anyone or anything alive—with intelligence—abides within, that there are any living responses buried in any of the vast machinery. The decisions made by the regime could as well have been made by the attendant at the corner Exxon gas station as by the chief executive officer of the same corporation, for the decisions are made by "the book", and the book, of course, is dead. But if "the book" is followed, no one can criticize the decision maker, who in the end makes no decisions at all. Machinery, of course, does not care. Machinery does not think. It does not create. Like an enormous malignant glacier, the regime blankets the Earth, consumes the landscape, and leaves its ugly, fatal debris as evidence of its irresistible force.

A dead regime fears its living subjects, for the dead cannot control the living. Only religions have such power. But when the living become the living dead, the equation is placed in balance, for, indeed, the dead can control the dead. Thus freed, the regime may pursue its purpose, namely, to convert all that is living to the dead, to convert clear skies to poisonous dead skies, pristine forests to dead clear-cuts, sparkling rivers and emerald oceans to deadly ooze and toxic silt. When the equation is in balance, the regime can tear down mountains and cut down forest and rip up

prairies, transform that which was once of bud and bloom into trainloads of cement, shiploads of lumber, megatons of plutonium, and endless horizons of automobiles and trinkets and junk. The regime characterizes its action as "progress". But the regime's progress is its malignant magic—to transform all that breathes, all that grows, all that is green into dead green—dead green money.

In its insatiable quest for dead green, the regime has punctured the ozone and left the outer layer limp and gaping like a blown-out tire. On a typical day the power regime will destroy 116 square miles of rain forest, about an acre a second. Another 72 square miles will be lost to encroaching deserts. Every day the regime will witness the loss of 40 to 100 species, each of which has been "a pilgrim of four billion years of evolution," and no one seems to know whether it is 40 or 100. Every day the human population will increase by 250,000. Every day the regime will burden the Earth's atmosphere with an additional 2,700 tons of chlorofluorocarbons and 15 million tons of carbon. Tonight the Earth will have become a little hotter, its waters a bit more acid. By the end of the year the total loss of rain forest will be equal to an area the size of the state of Washington and the expanding deserts will equal an area the size of the state of West Virginia. The Earth's human pollution will have risen by more than 90 million. By the year 2000 as many as 20 percent of the life-forms on the planet that were in existence in 1900 will have become extinct.

Fearing the living, the dead regime seeks to confine the concrete children in concrete. But the regime cannot build enough prisons. In the great cities, cities too bombed and broken to fix, the masses swarm. There a bursting discontent, a swelling anxiety, maddens the alienated hordes. Anger is as thick in the air as the heavy, noxious gases. The people breathe in anger and spew it out. They



A NEW REPORT CLAIMS U.S. KIDS ARE SERIOUSLY LACKING IN WRITING SKILLS

no longer kill each other out of hate. They kill each other because life has been reduced, life is nothing—theirs or their neighbors'—and therefore killing is nothing. Killing has become a nonact.

The concrete boxes in which the children are imprisoned will explode. Already the explosions have begun in Detroit and Los Angeles and in murderous prison riots across the land. They will explode again and again until those trapped within are freed. Nothing can stop the revolution. It is not driven by ideas about good or evil. It does not bow to political axioms, to economic religions, to Marx, or Christ, or money. It is a revolution at the nucleus of being that seeks to free mankind. The genes, in their irrepressible search for life, control. Like a weed chopped down and then chopped again, life continues to force its way upward. Yet for weed and man alike life is painful.

In the cities, where the concrete children terrorize us and themselves, we observe the species now reverted to its raw state of predator and prey. But it is a *living* predator against a *living* prey. The dead regime cannot say as much. Under its power the *dead consume the living*. In the cities the concrete children are both the hunters and the hunted. Despite their envelopment in this desperate meaninglessness, only the living can eventually care for the living. Once more the dead regime cannot say as much, for under its power the living are and always will be but lifeless expendables. In the concrete jungle life is vibrant, pulsing, grimy, painful and dangerous. **FEAR** is the predominant human experience, but the concrete children experience a life that denounces living death even more than death itself.

As the great cities collapse, the children, without choice, without plan, without direction or purpose, will flee. In the same way that an antebellum population migrated from the cotton fields and the plantations of the South to the northern cities in search of freedom, so too the species will return to the countryside, still in search of freedom. Small villages will

again prosper. Once more families will know each other. Neighbors will become as tribal members and will again care for each other. There, as with primitive man, the issue will not be death, but life.

Already the inevitable drift from the cities has begun. Millions wishing to escape the war zones have retreated to smaller towns and to the beckoning countryside. The affluent have led the way. It is easier for them. A New York investment banker moves his office to Jackson, Wyoming, and stays attached to the urban body by the umbilical cords of telephone, fax, and modem. A builder abandons his business in Los Angeles and begins anew as a carpenter in Missoula, Montana. A teacher retreats from the rat race and crime in New Jersey and opens an eight-stool diner in Orem, Utah.

The bridge from death to life is built on two tracks. One is the awareness that life is there to live. That life is. The other is the courage to live it—to feel fear, to accept pain, to set the fear of dying against the joy of living. Once life has been slightly perceived, once vaguely experienced, all the boxes, all the concrete, cannot extinguish man's quest for it. That critical, irrepressible yearning, the longing to be free, to be, is at the heart of all that live. The late-blooming bluebell hugs the ground. It grasps the Earth's warmth in order to bloom and seed before the winter's freeze sets in. We are touched by the courage of the tender flower. But freedom is born of courage.

In the end, life demands the same courage for living as it does for dying. Every soul who has occupied space upon the face of the Earth, no matter how fearful of death, at last musters the courage to die. The courage to live and the courage to die are opposite sides of the same hand. Fear and joy are the opposite sides of the same hand. The hand is life and the hand

is death. It is the hand of freedom. It is our hand, the hand that at last can spring the invisible trap.

[END OF QUOTING]

Where are YOU among the breathing dead?

This journal shall be identified as:

THE BREATHING DEAD AND CEMENT CHILDREN

Dead regimes require and feed on dead subjects.—"A dead regime fears its living subjects, for the dead cannot control the living. Only religions have such power. But when the living become the living dead, the equation is placed in balance, for, indeed, the dead can control the dead. Thus freed, the regime may pursue its purpose, namely, to convert all that is living to the dead...."

—Gerry Spence

DEDICATION

To Gerry Spence who expresses himself in reflection of all of YOU, with insight, not of a "legal" Bar Associat(ed) attorney, but as a "Lawyer" who has studied diligently the law—AND, has learned the rebounding truth of that which IS.

I thank him for his insight and sharing with YOU that you might come to better understand your plight: You breathe, you move—but you are DEAD—UNTIL—YOU CHOOSE TO LIVE!

Suggested reading: *FROM FREEDOM TO SLAVERY*, Gerry Spence, St. Martin's Press, 175 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10010.

Dear Friends:

Our special on Spelt Flour is located on Page 62 (while supplies last). We would love to have your favorite Spelt recipes to share during this special. Please send original recipes only and specify if you would like your name to appear with the recipe. Please see Next-To-Last Page for Spelt ordering information.

Thanks, *New Gaia Products*

Send recipes c/o *The Word*:

P.O. Box 6194

Tehachapi, CA 93582

or, fax: (805) 822-9070

Observations by E.J. Ekker

[QUOTING (from a newspaper article):]

BANKING

THE FEDERAL Deposit Insurance Corp. Thursday paid \$152 million to the bankruptcy estate of Southeast Banking Corp., the parent company of Southeast Bank. The money represents the repayment of money the parent corporation lent to the bank before its failure.

[END QUOTING]

Some observations from E.J. Ekker [based on his long tenure in financial matters]:

This transaction is a road-map as to one way the FDIC-RTC Banking-S&L scam works. This says FDIC has paid \$152 million to the parent of a bank, the parent having lent the bank money.

1. Does FDIC properly insure depositors, or bank holding companies?
2. Is the limit insured \$100,000 per depositor? (How can they justify \$152 million?)

It says the parent loaned the money before the bank's failure so the loan would not have been made as an allowance to cover depositors—pending payment via FDIC.

It appears that FDIC has paid off a business loss of a parent corporation which equals a windfall of \$152 million to Southeast Banking Corp. and a loss to the citizens of the U.S.

Hopi Nation Cries Out

(Continued from Front Page)

Peabody Coal Company. It has been stated that Interior Secretary Bruce Babbitt is looking into this entire matter and will soon be coming out with a decision. Based on the history of the United States of America thus far, who among you believe that any ruling or decision by the Secretary will be in any way favoring the Hopi tribe? This, particularly in light of recent actions to secure water rights across the country—it would appear, at least, that Babbitt's directives and agenda are not in alignment with Native Americans, or even sovereign American Citizen, interests. What can possibly be done about this situation? For one thing, prayer. Yes, I said prayer. Then, there is the possibility of an honest attorney/advocate somewhere out there who might just take on a Peabody Coal Company on behalf of the Hopi, or independently. Restraining order? A Congressional investigation? Would a Gerry Spence do it? Someone else? Who? I guess we'll just have to wait and see.

What we've elected to share with you is a compilation of material, including statements made by the Hopi Spiritual Leaders at a gathering held on April 21-23; a message to the United Nations presented by the Hopi Spiritual Leaders on November 22, 1993; an article concerning water lines on the Hopi land; an article from the *DENVER POST* concerning the water depletion on Hopi land; the creation story of *THE FOURTH WORLD*; and finally, the Hopi Prophecies as told by Dan Katchongva of the Sun Clan.

The Hopi Prophecies in this issue of *CONTACT* have been handled as a separate insert—it was a requirement of Dan Katchongva, when originally giving the oral prophecies, that they never be sold. We honor that request and, therefore, printed them as a free insert to the paper and will make them available at no cost for those who ask [one per request please]. The article on *THE FOURTH WORLD* is being reprinted with permission of the publisher, University of New Mexico Press and was taken from *THE FOURTH WORLD OF THE HOPIS* by Harold Courlander. While we certainly want to express our gratitude to Mr. Courlander, the true credit for *THE FOURTH WORLD* story rests with the Hopi

elders who have kept the oral tradition alive from the beginning—thank you!

Sit back now and tune in to a world seldom experienced by those not of Native descent. Open your hearts and minds and feel the urgent plea of these people. And again, pray on their behalf—for all our relations.

May 9, 1994

My Dear Friends,

Recently I met with Grandfather Martin Gashweseoma who is a Keeper of the Prophecies for the Hopi Nation.

The People are in desperate need. It is part of prophecy that Mother Earth, represented by the ceremonial land in that area, will be mutilated and that if this occurs, it will precipitate a holocaust of unprecedented proportion. Mother Earth will shake us off her breast. It will be the end of the World as we know it.

Right now bulldozers are poised over Hopi Ceremonial lands to dig water and power lines across the land, which would be a terrible fulfillment of this prophecy. The elders do not want water or electric power. Their struggle has not been heard in the Federal circles.

I send you a copy of their plea for help, prayfully asking that you write, telephone or wire your voice speaking their message. This affects all of us and the next seven generations. One alone is a single voice in the

wilderness, but together we can fulfill the other part of the prophecy:

"....that we may help one another, and to help bring about a better way of life."

Your support is essential. Please share this information with your friends and neighbors. Tell your local and national media. Thank you in advance for all your support.

FOR ALL OUR RELATIONS

/s/ Kathleen Koerner

An Urgent Call From The Very Earliest Americans

Please search your hearts, your talents and your resources to find what you can do.

Find ways you can contribute to this urgent call.

Organizational actions, liaison work, media awareness and communication strategies are critically needed. Network this communication to your networks.

Write to your leaders, your legislators, congressmen, and Senators now. Write to your president; the Department of the Interior, Secretary Bruce Babbitt; Attorney General Janet Reno, the Department of Justice. Tell them that you demand an immediate cessation of the disruption of Hopi sacred land and ancient spiritual practices.

Write to your Ambassadors and Human Rights Representatives to the United Nations. Tell them that you support the preservation of Hopi traditional sacred practices, lands, and ceremonies, and that you hold them accountable for following up on this action.

It is time to also contact your press and media contacts and tell them that this is the last opportunity to get this message out.

If the sacred lands are allowed to be dis-

Tikw Pömagomptewa
signed by: Betty Stang The Willenberg Artist
Roy Stevenson *Carolyn Tanguy*
Inda *Emily H. H. H.*
Jan *Adelle Muse*
Everenna *Jacqueline* *Saved*
Bill Muse *Thomas F. H.*
Lyndee *Martha Davis*
Acknowledged by: Martin Gashweseoma *Yet Si Blue*
Anna Basyra *Tulalip, WA*
William Comanda *Algonquin nation* *Tom Rickett*

rupted, there will be no more chance to put things right. The bulldozers are on the land now, the workmen are ready to act.

In the name of the Creator, in the name of freedom of religion, in the name of our love for the Earth and for all our children, we must act now. *Tomorrow is too late.*

The United States Government must know that the world is watching, that we care about the spiritual practices of the Hopi Traditional Leaders.

Please send copies of your correspondence to:

Thomas Banyacya
P.O. Box 112
Kykotsmovi, Arizona, 86039

Manual Hoyungowa
P.O. Box 268
Kykotsmovi, Arizona, 86039

Wittenberg Center
for Alternative Resources
188 Wittenberg Road
Bearsville, New York 12409

We hope you will Join us—with
Commitment, Support and
Action—in this Vision
In Response to the Message from
Our Hopi Brothers and Sisters,
The Cry of the Mother Earth,
the Cries of our Grandchildren,
For all Our Relations

[See signatures on previous page.]

TO ALL SUPPORTERS OF THE HOPI TRADITIONAL ELDERS:

From those attending the meetings with Hopi Spiritual Leaders—April 21-23, 1994.

IT IS NOW THE TIME FOR ALL OF US TO COME FORWARD WITH OUR SUPPORT.

We are entering the last days. The Hopi Spiritual Leaders have spoken their urgent warnings and message to the United Nations and around the world, yet there has been no response. The sacred lands of the Hopi are being desecrated by water and power lines. The bulldozers are on the land. Soon the Hopi will be unable to conduct their ceremonies.

Listen to their words. Then respond. The leaders say it is our turn to act.

"The Government of the United States only recognizes the illegally elected tribal council. These are not our leaders, this is not our way. We must be left alone and allowed to follow our original instructions without the interference of Western ways. We must protect these sacred lands, these sacred ways. If these instructions are not followed, the Purification will begin. Already the signs of the days of Purification are beginning: For the sake of the Mother Earth and her children, for the sake of all your children and your children's children action is needed now."

"Hopi's Ancient Knowledge and Prophecies are warning, through many signs, that we have entered a dangerous period in our lives. Mankind must return to Peaceful ways, and halt the Destruction of the Mother Earth, or are we going to destroy ourselves. All the Stages of Hopi prophecy have come to pass, except for the last, the purification. The in-

tensity of this purification will depend on how humanity collaborates with Creation.

"We must Correct and Change our ways, go back to the Spiritual ways, and take care of Mother Earth. If we do not, we are going to face terrible destruction by Nature, wars will come like powerful winds, bringing Purification or Destruction. The more we turn away from the Instructions of the Great Spirit, the more signs we see in the form of earthquakes, floods, drought, fires, tornadoes; along with wars and corruption.

"If we do not Correct and Change these things, we are all going to suffer; there is no way we will be able to help each other after this. The world problems, and the Destruction on Mother Earth will be so terrible, there may be nothing left on this Earth.

"We do not want to see this happen.

"We hope that by bringing these Warnings to the attention of the people of this land, and around the World, that we will understand the Seriousness of this moment, that we may be able to help one another, and to help bring about a better way of Life."

Hopi Traditional Leaders: including Dan Evehema, Martin Gashweseoma, Manuel Hoyangowa; assisted by spokesman [interpreter] Thomas Banyacya.

JOIN US IN ACTION TO SUPPORT THE SPIRITUAL LEADERS OF THE HOPI NATION.

As Brothers and Sisters from the Four Directions, we share the Concern for the Healing of Mother Earth, and of all Her people. Visions, Prophecies, Warnings, Teachings of the Traditional Leaders from the Four Directions point to the Same Message, spoken in beautiful variations.

They all speak of the knowledge of these times; of the urgent need for each of us, as individuals, to search our hearts, to recognize and act upon our serious responsibility to protect Mother Earth. We need to heal, to awaken to the danger of these times. We need to take action and sacrifice to protect our Grandchildren and all living beings.

The Elders have had final signs from Mother Nature and from the Great Spirit, declaring this time to be our last and final chance to help one another, heal and work together. *It is urgent and essential that we respond in every way we can.*

HOPI JOURNEY

In Response to the Message
Presented by the Hopi Spiritual Leaders
at the House of Mica, the United Nations
November 22, 1993

MESSAGE SUMMARY

"Hopi's Ancient Knowledge and Prophecies are warning, through many signs, that we have entered a dangerous period in our lives. Mankind must return to Peaceful ways, and halt the Destruction of the Mother Earth, or we are going to destroy ourselves. All the Stages of Hopi prophecy have come to pass, except for the last, the purification. The intensity of this purification will depend on how humanity collaborates with Creation.

"We must Correct and Change our ways, go back to the Spiritual ways, and take care of

Mother Earth. If we do not, we are going to face terrible destruction by Nature, wars will come like powerful winds, bringing Purification or Destruction. The more we turn away from the Instruction of the Great Spirit, the more signs we see in the form of earthquakes, floods, drought, fires, tornadoes; along with wars and corruption.

"If we do not Correct and Change these things, we are all going to suffer; there is no way we will be able to help each other after this. The World problems, and the Destruction on Mother Earth will be so terrible, there may be nothing left on this Earth. We do not want to see this happen.

"We hope that by bringing these Warnings to the attention of the people of this land, and around the World, that we will understand the Seriousness of this moment, that we may be able to help one another, and to help bring about a better way of Life.

"That is why we have come here, to this House of Mica, to tell you to do something, as soon as possible, to correct these things. This is the last World. If we destroy this World, which is like heaven, we will be given no other chance."

Let us consider this matter seriously, so that this world is not destroyed, so that we can continue to live and save this land and life for the Generations to come."

"Our Elders have the firm belief that as Human beings, as Brothers and Sisters coming together from the Four Directions, instead of fighting, using weapons, machinery and destroying one another, we should put this aside and talk to each other as we are today. We should share this Spiritual Knowledge we have from the Four Directions. Perhaps out of this we may bring back a good balanced Life.

"Representatives of the House of Mica, Members of various Organizations, our Brothers and Sisters from the four Directions who understand this: it is up to you to consider these matters seriously, and to follow this up with a serious investigation. We invite you to come to Hopi land on behalf of the highest religious leaders. If we work together, we can try to save as many lives as possible. That is why we are here today to give you our strong message. We give you four days, four weeks, four months to come to Hopi land and investigate these matters.

*Compilation of Statements by Martin
Gashweseoma, David Monongye, Manuel
Hoyangowa interpreted and translated by
Thomas Banyacya*

HOPI MEETING OF SPIRITUAL LEADERS FROM THE FOUR DIRECTIONS

To Discuss and Initiate Actions for
Global Healing of Mother Earth and
All of Her Children
Proposed by Algonquin Chief William
Commanda, Holder of the Wampum Belts

"For the first time, we have meetings from across the Four Corners of the Continent. We have the same Opinions, which we have had being so far apart...not knowing that when we met we would understand this, being just One

Heart, One Mind, and One Understanding."

—Chief William Commanda, Algonquin Nation

"It was also said in the Past, that at some point the Four Powers will come together. The people who came here [the United Nations] seem to represent those Four Powerful Sources that come to us, and it came to us here, and we as Lakota, we say whenever they came together, the place is Holy."

—Birgil Kills Straight, Lakota Nation

"All of us, consistently, every Nation that spoke understood and prophesized about the degradation of the Earth, also the destruction of the Water, the destruction of the Air we breathe, the degradation of the Family, of communities falling apart, leadership being poor, and the Elements manifesting themselves in terms of floods and strong winds and earthquakes, that have been indeed, manifesting themselves."

—Chief Oren Lyons, Onodaga Nation

STATEMENT

As Brothers and Sisters from the Four Directions, we share the Concern for the Healing of Mother Earth, and of all Her people. Our Visions, Prophecies, Warnings, Teachings of our Elders point to the Same Message, spoken in beautiful variations.

They all speak of the knowledge of these times; of the urgent need for each of us, as individuals, to search our hearts, to recognize and act upon our serious responsibility to protect Mother Earth. We need to heal, to awaken to the danger of these times. We need to take action and sacrifice to protect our Grandchildren and all living beings.

We have had signs from Mother Nature and from the Great Spirit. Our Hopi Brothers and Sisters have had the final signs declaring this time to be our last and final chance to help one another, heal and work together. It is urgent and essential that we respond in every way we can.

We propose a Meeting of Spiritual Leaders from the Four Directions, at Hopiland. In accordance with the Hopi Spiritual Leaders' Call and Warnings, it is essential for an initial meeting to occur before the date of April 24, 1994.

The purpose of the Meeting is to join together with One Heart and One Mind, to initiate processes of Healing. We propose to create the opportunity to join together our Wisdoms, Knowledge and Prophecies, as parts of the Greater Vision of the Great Spirit. With humility in front of Creation, we hope to unfold deeper Directions. We wish to ask the Great Spirit to heal our hearts, and reveal the necessary pathways for the Healing of our Mother Earth.

This meeting we hope will initiate discussion, plans and actions that will include our Brothers and Sisters of all Races and Continents to save our Mother Earth and our Grandchildren. Beginning with healing our own Hearts; our hope lays in our coming together, to renew the Spiritual bonds that exist between us. To work again together, as the true Brothers and Sisters that we are.

INITIAL ELDERS' MEETING

We propose a small Meeting of Spiritual Elders from the Four Directions, to bring their

Medicine together, to open Doorways for healing the people. This gathering would occur in response to the Hopi Call, in the time period before April 24, 1994, from approximately April 14 to 24.

The Meeting would focus on Healing, on Joining the Medicine Circle, on clearing the Hearts, on clearing the Vision, on joining Spiritual strength to find ways to lift the barriers destroying Life.

In this meeting, the Leaders will discuss Issues, envision and initiate Plans, join their Wisdom together and work ceremonially for Healing. It is hoped that new Pathways for Healing our Future will unfold.

MEETING of GLOBAL SPIRITUAL LEADERS

The proposed Vision is that this meeting will Light a Fire of Healing that will expand into a larger Gathering of Spiritual Leaders from all Five Continents, along with concerned Members of Organizations and individuals working towards Peace and the Healing of Mother Earth. The Aim is to open Pathways, initiate Actions, activate Networks for Global Healing and Peace.

Through building liaisons with Spiritual and World Leaders, Healers, Organizations, and concerned peoples, we hope a wave of Interconnections and Healing Actions may develop that will envelop and encircle the Globe.

Leaders and People should come who are truly interested in Healing, who have the Vision of the Four Directions, Five Races of Mankind, Five Continents Uniting, Healing and Living in Peace.

This Vision of Healing the Heart of Mother Earth, at the Heart of the Earth in Hopi Land; for the Heart of the people to be Healed, we hope will instigate a wave of Awareness and Kindness, to Transform political and environmental destructiveness with true Peaceful methods.

ORGANIZATIONAL ACTIONS—Utilizing the Directives that unfold from the Elders' Meeting, a cohesive strategy and campaign will be initiated, for the larger conference development, for organizing and implementing solidarity and global interaction.

LIAISON NETWORK BUILDING—Linking actions between the Spiritual and Traditional Leaders, joining with Organizations working towards Global Healing and Planetary Reconciliation, including among many others: Moral Rearmament, InterFaith, United Nations non-governmental bodies, and various Environmental and Peace Organizations around the World.

HEALING, PEACE, ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION—Actions for joining Minds and Hearts Worldwide to implement plans for Global Protection. Building input and solidarity between various Organizations, Spiritual Leaders and Individuals, through meeting and interaction catalyses critically needed momentum towards Healing our Mother Earth.

COMMUNICATION and AWARENESS—Shifting and Building Global Public Consciousness Media and Communication strategies will be developed, including Television, Video, Music, Art, to build Awareness, synergistically increasing Actions towards Reconciliation and World Peace.

We hope you will Join us—with Commitment, Support and

**Action—in this Vision
In Response to the Message from
Our Hopi Brothers and Sisters,
the Cry of the Mother Earth,
and the Cries of our Grandchildren.**

ANCIENT HOPI SPIRITUAL PRACTICES IN DANGER OF BEING DESTROYED

Water Lines Threaten Hopi

The Traditional Ceremonial Ways of the Hopi Peoples, practiced for thousand of years on Ancient Hopi Lands, are gravely threatened. The Sacred Centers of the Hopi people are becoming permanently violated, destroying their linkage to the Spiritual worlds, making their Ceremonial Practices impossible to continue.

Within Hopi Ceremonial Tradition, direct connection with the Sacred energies held within their Land entrusted to them by Maasau'u, the Guardian of the Earth, is vital. The Spiritual Locations and Vortices within their Land are intricately woven into Hopi Ceremonial Practices and Traditions. Their Land is their Foundation; the Energies of the Land the basis of their entire Way of Life.

Currently, the Sacred Centers of Hopi Ceremonial Practices are being destroyed, threatened by the installation of water pipelines, bulldozing and eliminating the Spiritual areas essential to their ancient Traditional Ways. Seemingly simple, reasonable, and harmless in the minds of Western thinking, the installation of these water systems actually have very serious repercussions. Endangering the entire Hopi Ceremonial Cycles threatens the very survival of the Hopi people. According to Hopi Prophecy, this reflects a grave threat to Human collective existence and planetary survival.

Hopi Traditional People have been courageously upholding their Traditional Practices in the face of overwhelming outside pressure from the dominant Modern Culture, and the United States Government. At the beginning of this World, the Hopi people agreed to follow the Spiritual Ways, to uphold the balance of the Planet, to uphold the forces of Nature. They were entrusted with Ceremonial cycles to uphold Life. According to Original Instructions given to them by Maasau'u, it is very important that the Land be maintained within Traditional Guidelines, in resistance to the flaws in Modern civilization.

Today, on Hopi Lands, the last remaining Village that still has these Connections intact, is the village of Hotevilla. Hotevilla was created, in 1906, by Traditionalists who desired to live their Original Lifestyle, free from the influences and effects of the encroaching white civilization. In a tragic split, the effects of which are still felt today, Hopi "Hostiles" who wished to continue their Traditional ways were evicted from the ancient village of Oraibi by

"Friendlies", influenced by the attractions of the modern world.

Water, a crucial Sacred Energy, plays a critical role in the confrontation between Nature and Technology. One manifestation of the severity of this conflict to the Hopi is the impending water system at Hotevilla. If implanted, it will destroy the last remaining link of the Hopi Ceremonial Cycles with the Spiritual Forces in the Natural World. It will destroy the lifeline and base of the Hopi Traditional Culture. There is a serious conflict between the rights of Hopi Traditionalists, and those influenced by the benefits and ease of the modern lifestyle. The seeming insignificance of a water system precisely underscores the urgency of the situation, making it so difficult for modern people to comprehend its very serious implications.

A more obvious manifestation of Water in conflict on Hopi Land is the Black Mesa Coal slurry pipeline. Peabody Coal, a British company mining on Hopi and Navajo lands, currently transports coal to the Mojave power generating plant in Nevada by means of a water pipeline. The largest Coal mining operation on the planet: huge, giant excavators unearth vast areas of coal daily. Coal is powdered, mixed with water and transported two-hundred-seventy-three miles, in a slurry pipeline, utilizing water from what is called the N-Aquifer. This ancient aquifer is the sole source of water for both the Hopi and Navajo Nations. Affecting the delicate balance of the desert environment, springs and wells of the Hopi and Navajo have dried up. The slurryline drains over two thirds of the total usage of this ancient, forty-thousand-year-old source of pure water. Pumping billions of gallons per day, about four thousand acre-feet of water per year; within eighty years this source will be entirely depleted. This insane measure of untold consequences could be avoided for a comparatively minute increase in the price of coal. *With simple measures, this desert environment could be protected.*

Hopi Traditionalists have repeatedly and staunchly spoken out against these and many other abuses of Sacred Land and Life. Mining anywhere is against their ways. The Hopi were entrusted to protect a Sacred area of Land bordered by Four Mountains, this area being a spiritual Center of the Earth, never to be disturbed. Coal mining is only one example of the gross violations that have taken place on this Land; decades of Uranium mining, including huge amounts of untreated radioactive tailings and the largest nuclear waste spill in U.S. history, are another.

They call out to save their Nation from imposed genocide. Their opposition cites the need for progress as reason to justify destruction of the Hopi legacy. The mining is authorized by the illegally imposed United States Government Tribal Council system, designed to 'legitimize' big business interests. This system was flagrantly forced upon the Sovereign Hopi Nation. Against the will of the Hopi people, environmental and human rights violations—the coal mining, the water slurryline, a policing system—have been repeatedly authorized by the Tribal Council. In what justice system does the will of an unauthorized collective have the authority to supercede and obliterate the rights of an ancient and sacred culture? Given by the Creator, Hopi jurisdiction has never been relinquished.

HOPi PROPHECY

According to Hopi Prophecy, the Future of our Planet rests on Mankind's ability to preserve and

uphold the essential connection with the Natural worlds, with the Creator. In order to maintain the Balance of the World, it is essential for the Ceremonial processes to continue. Without this connection to the Natural and Spiritual Forces, Humanity's survival is at stake.

Today, this Knowledge is nearly lost, precipitating global environmental, social and political crises confronting the Modern world. We are seeing evidence that the warnings of Traditional People have been accurate, with the devastating effects of our civilization upon our environment, upon our social structure; in the powerful alienation of modern man, divorced from the natural world, divorced from the heart.

Hopi Prophecies have proven true with repeated accuracy and regularity. The First and Second World Wars, Hiroshima, nuclear technology, the United Nations, television, air travel, telephones; as well as clearly delineated stages within the conflict between Ancient and Modern ways are part of the precisely detailed Hopi Prophecy. Mankind is given choices, and warnings of possible and inevitable events in the Future.

The final Prophecy describes a powerful Purification that Mankind is approaching. Natural disasters and violent signs have confirmed that this dangerous time is now upon us. Unless we can change the pattern of global destruction, the Purification will be greatly accelerated, the cleansing will be devastating. This results in the Elders' great concern for the near future; not only for their people, but for all of humanity, for all of life.

In Indigenous Prophecy, Mankind is given two Paths. There are two faces the White Brother can wear. In Prophecy, we will have to choose between two Roads. We can join together with our original Brothers and Sisters, our Hearts connected with the Natural Worlds, and form a mighty Nation of Justice and Love. We can choose to continue to wear the other Face, completing the destruction our ancestors have tragically brought to this beautiful Land. The choice is up to us.

We need to make things right. We have been the contributing force behind the disintegration of Humanity's connection with the Natural World. It is our responsibility to protect this Land. Healing is urgently needed, healing within the Hopi, healing within us all.

In their efforts to maintain Hopi Ceremonial Reality and Traditional Lifestyle faithful to the instructions of Maasau'u, "Hostile" founders of Hotevilla were imprisoned in chain gangs, sentenced to years of hard labor at Alcatraz and elsewhere. Their homes were raided, their children abducted, taken by force to boarding schools in attempts to force integration into the dominant society. The Hopi have courageously resisted, defending their Traditional ways, working to protect the Natural World in the face of the indomitable influences of Modern civilization.

The results of this ongoing struggle have taken their toll. This conflict between opposing World views—the Ancient and Post-industrial—the Natural Forces, and Man-made Technological reality—is reaching its fullest height today. 'Civilizing influences of Manifest Destiny' have taken effect. Forced educational systems have resulted in the younger Hopi generations, faced with the severely painful repercussions of following the Hopi lifestyle, becoming gradually disconnected from the Ancient ways. Influenced by the advantages of Modern conveniences, programmed like the

rest of our civilization, the Ancient Ceremonial Cycle has been neglected, its significance overshadowed by the towering effects of the dominant culture. It is presently maintained by a few Elders and Hopi faithful to their Ways, who are struggling to prevent the genocide of their profoundly rich Culture, and to keep the World in Balance for all living things.

THE SACREDNESS OF WATER

Desert Aquifers Being Destroyed

Water, the Essence of Life, so precious in the Desert environment, is central in this confrontation between the Natural and Post-industrial Worlds. Maintaining the Balance of Water with the Earth is a cornerstone of the Hopi Ceremonial Systems. Hopi reality centers around the lifegiving Energy of Water for the sustenance of Life. Water is sacred, and respected.

Hopi Prophecy warns that disturbing this Balance has global consequences and severe repercussions. The near extinction of Ceremonial Ways and the survival of the Natural World are intimately connected. Danger to one parallels danger to the other. Modern technology's effects, threatening the global environment, are now manifesting in multi-layered ways, resulting in the destruction of ancient Civilizations and species, resulting in droughts, weather changes, earthquakes and natural disasters.

Hopi Traditionalists call out to protect the Land and Life, to save the Spiritual linkage, which, according to Hopi prophecy, affects the entire reality of our Human existence.

ACTIONS

Solutions need to be found. Real actions need to be developed to protect the Sacred areas of Hopi Traditional Ceremonial Sites, including constructive alternatives of the Hopi people who wish to live with modern conveniences. Serious help is needed to protect Hopi Land and Culture, to create awareness and support for the Hopi Spiritual Ways to continue.

As history has proven, great changes, great events can come about; if we have Conviction, Courage, and take Action to create a positive future. In spite of this desperately late hour, within Hopi prophecy, miracles can still happen. *If we can wake up. We have yet one chance; let us heed the warnings, let us take advantage of it.*

Let us form a Network, an Alliance to help these Traditional Leaders to protect our Land and Life. It is up to us to choose and join them with our hearts, with our energies, so that, like two wings of an eagle, we can work towards the Healing of all our Future. If we choose, we can create, in reality, one of the possible outcomes within Native American Prophecy—a World of renewal.

**Let us recognize the
urgency of these times.
Let us Protect
the Ceremonial
Ways of the Hopi People.**

"RUNNING ON EMPTY"

From the March 20, 1994 edition of *The Denver Post* an article title the "Running on Empty" by Joanne Ditmer *Denver Post* Staff writer [quoting]: Kykotsmovi, Ariz.—

HOPÍ STAND

The tribe's water experts contend that Peabody Coal Co.'s use of underground water coincides with a loss of springs on the reservation. Rex Morgan, water rights hydrologist for the Hopis, says rainfall has been higher than usual during the 24 years that Peabody has been pumping from the aquifer. Still, he said, springs and washes are declining.

PEABODY STAND

"Our tests—both the original and new—say that PCC pumping has no long-term impact on the water," says G. Irene Crawford, attorney for Peabody Western Coal Co. in Flagstaff, Ariz. "We believe that climatic conditions are affecting the surface water for the villages, while Peabody is pumping deep down."

The water that powers TV sets and lights living rooms in Southern California does something far more basic in the 12 rocky, remote villages where 10,000 Hopi Indians live.

It's the lifeline for the oldest continuously inhabited place in America—the hardscrabble reservation where the Hopis planted their roots more than 900 years ago.

Now the tribe says its very existence is threatened unless the U.S. Government checks Peabody Coal Co., the corporate giant that taps into the Hopis' water supply. Peabody, the world's largest producer of coal, shares the Hopis' naturally pure water, which comes from the Navajo-Aquifer 3,000 feet below the Earth's surface.

For the Hopis, dry-land farmers here since about 1150, this water is all they have for their homes, gardens and animals. Their land on the Black Mesa receives 6 to 12 inches of rain a year. But with no dams to capture that water, the tribe needs the aquifer to survive.

For Peabody, a business partner of the Hopis and Navajos for more than a quarter-century, the water also has a critical purpose. It is mixed with finely powdered coal to make slurry that is piped from Black Mesa Mine to the Mohave Generating Plant 273 miles away on the Nevada-California border. There, electricity is generated for customers in Southern California.

Last year Peabody pumped more than 1 billion gallons of aquifer water to move 4 1/2 million tons of coal through the pipeline.

The Hopis say that when they and the Navajo Nation signed a joint agreement with Peabody 29 years ago, they did not realize how much and how rapidly the water supply would be depleted. Ancient springs and streams have begun drying up.

D.B. Stephens and Associates, an environmental engineering firm based in Albuquerque, projects that Hopi wells will start going dry within the next 20 years if nothing changes. In Tuba City, this could happen by 2011, the consulting company said. Moenkopi Wash could be without water in 2045, and Kayenta

in 2075.

The tribe is alarmed, angry and intent on stopping the coal firm from using the aquifer. Peabody executives say their pumping does not affect the Hopis' water table because the aquifer is far below the tribe's wells.

Their conflict is in the hands of Interior Secretary Bruce Babbitt, who's heard much about the issue but perhaps nothing more succinct than the word of Merrill Secakuku, new chairman of the Hopi tribe.

"This must be the only place in the world," Secakuku said, "that pristine drinking water is used for industrial purposes in a land so dry."

The Hopis want the Interior Department, which has responsibility for looking out for Native American tribes, to block renewal of a permit that would give Peabody continued use of water from the aquifer.

Babbitt is to make a decision soon.

If the tribe gets its way, the federal government will order Peabody to find an alternative water source. The Hopis suggest one option is building an 89-mile pipeline from Lake Powell, where the Hopis also claim a water right. The estimated construction cost to the company would be \$30 million to \$40 million. In turn, the cost increase for average residential electrical users in California would be 1 to 6 cents a month. A small price, tribal leaders say, to protect a people and a way of life.

Hopi officials point to a clause a previous interior secretary inserted in the Peabody lease as the basis for forcing the company to find a new water supply. It states that if any other users of the water are damaged, Peabody must provide water for Indians or find another source for its business operations.

To help encourage the ruling they covet, the Hopis—normally averse to publicity—have invited national media to visit their reservation. They want outsiders to see the evidence of drought and perhaps, to capture the image of 10,000 stalwart people fighting for survival against a multibillion-dollar corporation. To make their case with the government, the Hopis have enlisted a cadre of big-city attorneys, the Denver office of Arnold & Porter.

The story line being pushed by the Hopis is too pat for Peabody Coal. Headquartered in St. Louis, Peabody doesn't argue that it's big business, the offspring of Hanson PLC, a British-American industrial management corporation with annual revenues of \$15 billion.

Still, said G. Irene Crawford, an attorney for Peabody in Flagstaff, Ariz., it's frustrating to be portrayed again and again as a corporate bully taking advantage of a relative handful of Indians, many of whom live in poverty. "Most reporters already have written their stories when they finally call us," she said.

Peabody, feeling political pressure but confident in its position that it isn't adversely affecting the Hopis' water supply, recently completed a new round of hydrological studies. The results were shipped to Babbitt on March 1.

"Our tests—both the original and new—say that PCC pumping has no long-term impact on the water," Crawford said. "We believe that climatic conditions are affecting the surface water for the villages while Peabody is pumping deep down."

Nonetheless, the company this month showed its first sign of bending.

In a surprise announcement March 7 the Navajo Nation, a neighbor of the Hopis, said it is considering building a water pipeline from

Lake Powell to Black Mesa, and that Peabody had begun a feasibility study. Secakuku, the Hopi chairman, hailed the announcement as a "productive and progressive step towards solving one of the greatest problems facing both tribes—the protection of our water resources."

But neither Peabody nor the Navajos can guarantee that the Lake Powell project will materialize.

When Peabody's Black Mesa mining project began 24 years ago, no one thought the Hopis water supply was in danger. A U.S. Geologic survey computer model of Black Mesa groundwater predicted that water pumped from the tribes' aquifer by the company would be replenished naturally.

After seeing their streams and springs drying up, the Hopis began to question that premise. Late last year the U.S. Government acknowledged that the computer model used to make the original decisions on water allocations was too crude to be dependable. "I have reservations about the validity of predictions made," wrote William D. Nichols, of the water resources division of the Interior Department.

The aquifer sits beneath both the 1.5-million-acre Hopi Reservation and the encircling Navajo Nation of 16.2 million acres. Peabody signed a contract with both tribes in 1966.

Coal mining began four years later at Black Mesa, where the slurry system is used, and neighboring Kayenta, which delivers coal by rail. Peabody's 6,500-acre mine is the largest in the United States.

The Navajo Nation, physically larger than West Virginia and boasting a population of 161,405, is not as threatened by the water depletion as the Hopis. The Navajos occupy parts of three states, and their reservation has access to water from the Colorado, Little Colorado and San Juan Rivers.

And in the dusty lands where the Navajos live, Peabody is a welcome source of jobs. The company is the nation's biggest employer of Native Americans, giving them preferential treatment in hiring. Of the 900 Indian workers at the Peabody coal mines, perhaps 885 are Navajos whose communities are closest by. A mere 15 or so of the jobs are held by Hopis.

Other gaps separate the tribes. The Hopis and Navajos have engaged in a 111-year land dispute. Water is sometimes viewed as a pawn in this conflict.

The Navajos' official position has been that Peabody isn't hurting tribal water supplies. Now, however, the Navajos have expressed interest in the alternative Lake Powell pipeline, which could be a substantial moneymaker for the tribe.

Vernon Masayesva, Hopi chairman until February, says Navajo perceptions don't lessen his worries about the Hopis' ability to survive. "Without water we die. Our culture is shaped by water....Even the games we play as little kids, we always pray for rain. My father, when he plants the corn seeds, he goes through the whole ritual of denying himself water until after lunch. He sings and prays when he plants."

"We certainly don't want to close the mine, but we can't lose our water."

The tribe's water experts contend that Peabody's use of the underground water supply coincides with a loss of springs on the reservation.

Rex Morgan, water rights hydrologist for the Hopis, said rainfall has been higher than usual during the 24 years that Peabody has

been pumping water from the aquifer. Still, he said, springs and washes are declining.

"We had 500 to 600 percent of annual rainfall in January-February '93, the wettest month in years....There should have been greater springs activity and higher water levels, but instead they continued to drop."

Crawford, the Peabody attorney, knows the Hopis generally are portrayed as the underdog in this dispute, regardless of the company's research.

"Factually we think we're right," she said. "But from a business standpoint, it gets very tiring to always be on the defensive. We're all spending a lot of time and money on this, and since we do have a business relation with the Navajo and the Hopi we want to cooperate in an approach that isn't adversarial and that will be more constructive for all of us."

Peabody executives were among the guests at ceremonies last week in which the new Hopi chairman was installed. Moreover, everyone on both sides knows the company fuels the Hopis' economy.

Eighty percent of the tribe's budget comes from Peabody royalties, so the attorneys fighting the company are being paid, in part, with dollars supplied by their adversary.

Last year Peabody paid the Hopi and the Navajo \$8.8 million each in coal revenues from jointly controlled lands. Antioch \$15.6 million went to the Navajos for coal derived solely from that tribe's land. Water royalties of \$3.2 million were split equally.

Domestic water use for the Hopi and Navajo tribes is estimated at only 27 gallons per person per day. Non-Indian communities in the United States use 200 gallons per person daily. As the tribes' populations grow and their standard of living improves, steady or dramatic increases in water use probably will occur.

"If the tribes run out of water, we're looking at the relocation of up to 100,000 Indians in the next century, at a cost of billions of dollars to the taxpayer," said hydrologist Morgan.

Hopi chairman Secakuku said this parched, barren piece of the West is home, and he hopes that won't change.

"We don't want to be relocated from here. We go away to school, maybe to work, but we always come back here. Our destination is to take this world, protect it, take it into the future."

"We have a covenant with the Creator to do that. Our choice is predestined...to protect water and Earth. That's the Hopi way."

Vice chairman Wayne Taylor adds, "The Hopi didn't settle in this place by accident. Our ancestors left footprints to where we have traveled. Beautiful places like Flagstaff, with forests, water, animals (were in reach), but we settled here. We didn't want people to have too easy a life."

"MOISTURE IS CRUCIAL TO ARID PLATEAU"

The following article, written by Joanne Ditmer, is taken from the March 20, 1994 edition of *The Denver Post*:

[Quoting:]

MISHONGNOVI, Ariz.—The 20th century

evaporates on a drive through a Hopi village...perched on a plateau.

Stone houses lean out to the narrow rocky lane that is the road. Fat pups lazily watch the car bump by. A woman rhythmically tosses blue corn from a shallow basket into the air to winnow it of chaff and dirt.

The world spreads out below. A vast plain of dull greens, grays and browns melts into the horizon, along with a touch of distant gold from winter grasses. Tiny plots of turned soil dot the landscape, marking where subsistence farms thrive in summer. The sense of seeing forever is overwhelming.

Nat Nutongia savors the panorama.

"It's Big Sky—lots of emptiness here. But it's ours, and we don't want to leave."

The future, he says, is only as secure as the tribe's water supply. Hopi leaders say both are tenuous these days. A coal company is tapping the tribe's aquifer, and Hopis contend the result has been shriveling springs and streams.

Several Hopi villages, by their own choice, have no running water or electricity. A few have water only from bright-red faucets that sprout from unpaved streets. Some springs are on the mountainside. Bare little stone houses are on the mountaintop. That means lots of water-toting by young and old.

Villages are named for nearby springs, many of which are sacred. Water—often doled a dipper at a time from buckets carried from the springs—grows corn, squash, beans, melons, radishes and lettuce in tiny plots that have sustained families for centuries.

On a sunny winter morning Jerry Lacapa, of the Corn and Water Clan from Polacca on First Mesa, leads the way across a gold-and-red stubbled desert hillside to a rectangular stone structure dug into the Earth. Steps carry him to a small, fetid puddle called Spider Spring.

"The water used to be more than halfway up, and it was blue, so clean you could see to the bottom. The people had gardens down there," he said, waving at a shallow sagebrush covered incline. Now it's drying up. "Now they say, 'Basha's got my garden growing,' and that's wrong." Basha's is an Arizona grocery chain.

Saba Spring is the same dry story. Lamave Spring used to fill up even in winter. Now it is more a puddle than a spring, but it sustains a nearby garden, says guide and religious leader LaVern Siweumtewa.

The village of Moenkopi sits by languid Moenkopi Wash. Residents say the land has been farmed since at least 1540, for many years growing cotton. Once this was the only village in which Hopi children knew how to swim, because the wash held so much water. It ran year-round. Now it dries out in the summer, says Russel Gascoma, surveying his dormant plot in the communal garden. Hopis have to be on a list to get irrigation water. Those who volunteer one day in the spring to clean the ditch get first chance at the water.

A village spring runs by the road on the

way out. A motorist parks alongside it. The car trunk is open, and the driver is filling a 5-gallon plastic can with water to take home. He has five in the car, and is filling the last can.

"Some people say we're getting lots of money for our water from the coal company, but we can't drink money," he says.

[END OF QUOTING]

[Editor's note: The following excerpt is quoted from *The Fourth World of the Hopis, The epic story of the Hopi Indians as preserved in their legends and traditions*, by Harold Courlander, p.17-33]

THE FOUR WORLDS

IN THE BEGINNING THERE WAS ONLY TOKPELLA, Endless Space. Nothing stirred because there were no winds, no shadows fell because there was no light, and all was still. Only Tawa, the Sun Spirit, existed, along with some lesser gods. Tawa contemplated on the universe of space without objects or life, and he regretted that it was so barren. He gathered the elements of Endless Space and put some of his own substance into them, and in

this way he created the First World. There were no people then, merely insect-like creatures who lived in a dark cave deep in the earth. For a long while Tawa watched them. He was deeply disappointed. He thought, "What I created is imperfect. These creatures do not understand the meaning of life."

So Tawa called his messenger, Gogyeng Sowuhti, Spider Grandmother, and

told her to go down and prepare the living creatures for a change. Spider Grandmother went down. She spoke to the insect creatures, saying, "Tawa, the Sun Spirit who made you, is unhappy because you do not understand the meaning of life. He says: 'The creatures are fighting among themselves. They see but they do not comprehend. Therefore I will change things. I will make a new world, and I will perfect all things that have life in them.' This is the message Tawa asked me to bring. Therefore, prepare to leave this place to enter the Second World." The creatures said, "If that is the way it must be, very well, let us depart from here."

Spider Grandmother led them on their journey, taking them to another great cave that lay far above the first one. The journey was long, and between the time they began and the time they finished, Tawa changed them into other forms of living things. When at last they emerged into the Second World they looked quite different. They were animals that somewhat resembled dogs, coyotes and bears. There was fur on their bodies, their fingers were webbed, and they had tails. They lived on in the Second World and were happy at first. But because they did not have any understanding they grew bitter and warred upon one another, even eating one another. Tawa saw how the creatures of his Second World were living. He saw that they did not grasp the meaning of life. And so again he sent Spider Grandmother to lead them on another journey.

Ayaq
yayhniwhpuñgaqw
sohsoy himu yukilti.

— Hopi for: "In the beginning,
all things were made."

While they travelled, Tawa created the Third World. He made the atmosphere a little lighter and gave them water to moisten their fields. When the creatures followed Spider Grandmother into the Third World they discovered that their bodies had changed again. Their fur, their webbed fingers and their tails had disappeared. Spider Grandmother said to them: "Now you are no longer merely creatures. You are people. Tawa has given you this place so that you may live in harmony and forget all evil. Do not injure one another. Remember that Tawa created you out of Endless Space, and try to understand the meaning of things." Then Spider Grandmother left them.

The people made their villages. They planted corn. They lived on. They were in harmony, and they were grateful to the Sun Spirit who had created them and given them a new world to live in. Yet things were not perfect. There was a chill in the air, and the light was only a grayness. Spider Grandmother came and taught people how to weave blankets and cloth to keep their bodies warm. She taught the women how to make pots out of clay so that they could store water and food. But the pots could not be baked and they broke easily. And the corn did not grow very well because warmth was lacking.

Then one day a hummingbird came to where some people were working in their fields. The people asked, "Why are you here?"

The hummingbird answered, "I have been sent by my master."

They said, "Who is your master?"

The bird replied, "He is Masauwu, Ruler of the Upper World, Caretaker of the Place of the Dead and the Owner of Fire. He has observed how you live here, and he says, 'The crops do not grow well because the people do not have warmth.'"

The people said, "Yes, it is true. Warmth is lacking."

The hummingbird said, "I have been sent to teach you the secret of warmth." And he gave them the secret, showing them how to create fire with a fire drill. After that he departed.

Now that the people had the knowledge of fire, they gathered grass and wood and made fires around their fields, and the warmth made their corn grow. But once they became careless and the fire spread to a nearby house and consumed it, including everything that was inside. When the ashes were cool the people found that their clay pots had become hard and did not break so easily. Thus they learned the secret of baking pottery. From this time on, the people began to cook their meat instead of eating it raw. Those who had received the secret of fire from Masauwu's messenger became known as the Firewood or Fire People. They said, "Masauwu is our relative." Now things were better in the Third World.

It was the powakas, or sorcerers, who brought disruption and conflict among the people. They made medicine to injure those whom they envied or disliked. Worse yet, they turned the people's minds away from virtuous things. The younger people grew disrespectful of the older. Husbands sought other women, and wives sought other men. Instead of caring for their fields, men spent their time in the kivas gambling. And instead of grinding corn, women went into the kivas to join the men. Children wandered about unclean and uncared for, and babies cried for milk. What a man wanted he would take from another instead of

fashioning it for himself. Dissension spread everywhere. Instead of seeking to understand the meaning of life, many began to believe that they had created themselves.

In the beginning, life in the Third World had been good. But because people succumbed to the evil unleashed by the powakas, things began to change. The cornstalks in the fields withered before the ears were formed. The flowing rivers moved more sluggishly and the springs dried up. Clouds drifted over the fields but did not release their rain. Squash and melon vines stopped growing, and sickness came into many houses.

Now, those who had not forgotten that Tawa was their father worried greatly about the way things were going. Night after night they met in the kivas to discuss the corruption that was spreading in the Third World. They encouraged the lazy to work, admonished women for their promiscuous ways, threatened the powakas with punishment and sought to create order, yet nothing changed. There was evil and chaos all around them.

Tawa saw what was happening to the world had made. He called Gogyeng Sowuhti, Spider Grandmother, and sent her to the people with a message. Spider Grandmother went down. She entered a kiva where the people were gathered. She said: "Tawa, the Sun Spirit, is displeased with what he has created. The powakas have made you forget what you should have remembered. Therefore all people of good heart should go away from this place and leave the evil ones behind."

The people said to one another, "Where can we go? Is there another place?" But they did not know of another place anywhere, and they were troubled.

Then an old man said, "Have we not heard footsteps in the sky, as though someone is walking there?"

And other old men replied, "Yes, there has been someone walking above us up there. We have heard it many times when the air is still."

Other people said, "Let us discover what is there. Let us send a messenger to investigate things."

So the chiefs called for the medicine men to sit with them and consider things. They filled a pipe with tobacco and lighted it. They smoked, passing the pipe from one to another until their minds were tranquil. Then one of the chiefs said, "We must send someone to the place above the sky to see what it is like. If it is good, our messenger will request permission for us to come there. But who can make such a difficult journey?"

The medicine men pondered, and after a while one of them said, "We shall create a messenger who can perform this task." The medicine men gathered some clay and shaped a bird out of it. They placed a kwatskiavu cloth, which is the robe made for brides, on the ground and placed the clay bird on it. They covered the clay bird with an ova cloth. They sat in a circle holding the edges of the upper cloth, singing and moving it gently up and down. They placed their hands underneath, doing what no one could see. When at last they removed the cloth there was a living swallow sitting there.

The swallow asked, "Why have you called me?"

The chiefs answered, "We have called you so that you may go up to discover whether there is another world above the sky. If you find someone living in that place, ask if we may come there and begin our lives again."

The swallow flew up. He circled higher and higher, until the people could no longer see him. His strength began to flow away, but still he went upward. At last he saw an opening in the sky. But he was too tired to go on, and he returned to the place where the chiefs and the medicine men were waiting. He fluttered weakly and settled on the ground. He said, "I went up. I found an opening in the sky. It was as though I were looking up through the entrance of a kiva. But my strength failed and so I had to return."

The medicine men decided to make a stronger bird. They began again, fashioning a figure out of clay and covering it with the cloth. They sang and made medicine, and this time when they removed the cloth a white dove sat there. The chiefs said, "How can the dove do what the swallow could not do?"

The medicine men answered, "It has great strength. Let it try."

The white dove spoke, saying, "Why am I here?"

The chiefs said, "We have called you to go above us to see what kind of a world is up there. Pass through the opening in the sky and tell us what lies beyond. If anyone inhabits that place, ask if we may come to find new homes for ourselves."

The dove went up and passed through the opening. He saw a vast land, but no living things, and he returned. He said, "It is true that there is an opening in the sky, and on the other side is a land that spreads in all directions, but I saw nothing that was alive."

The chiefs and the medicine men discussed the matter, recalling the sounds of footsteps in the sky. They said, "Surely someone lives in that place. We must know who he is."

Once more the medicine men fashioned a bird out of clay and brought it to life under the ova cloth. This time it was a hawk. The hawk also went up through the sky and explored the land above, but he returned without discovering what the people wanted to know.

The medicine men tried again, and this time they created a catbird. When the catbird asked, "Why am I here?" the chiefs replied, "You have been called because the swallow and the dove and the hawk have not been able to discover who it is that walks in the land above us. You, catbird, go up, discover who makes the sound of walking up there. Speak to him. Tell him the people of good heart wish to leave this place. Ask for his permission to enter his land. Go and return. Let us know how things are."

So the catbird flew up and passed through the opening in the sky. He passed the place where the hawk had turned back. He went on. He came to a place of sand and mesas. He saw large fires burning alongside gardens of squash, melons and corn. Beyond the gardens was a single house made of stone. A person was sitting there, his head down, sleeping. The catbird alighted nearby and waited. The person awoke and raised his head. His eyes were sunken in deeply, there was no hair on his head, and his face was seared by burns and encrusted with dried blood. Across the bridge of his nose and his cheekbones two black lines were painted. Around his neck were two heavy necklaces, one made of four strands of turquoise, the other of bones. The catbird recognized him. He was Masauwu, Spirit of Death, the Owner of Fire and Master of the Upper World, assigned to this place by Tawa because he had no other place for him. Masauwu looked at the catbird, saying,

"You, why are you here?"

The catbird said, "I was sent from down below to see whose footsteps are heard in the sky."

Masauwu said, "Yes, now you know that the footsteps are mine. Are you not afraid?"

"No," the catbird answered, "for I am only a bird fashioned out of clay just recently. I don't know enough yet to fear anything. I came because the Lower World is infested with evil, and there are many good people who would like to come here to live. Down below, the rain does not fall, the springs do not flow, the corn dries up in the fields, and there are numerous persons who do not respect the virtues of life. The people of good heart ask your permission to enter the Upper World and build their villages here."

Masauwu said, "You see how it is in this place. There is no light, only a grayness here. There is no warmth, and I must build fires to make my crops grow. But there is land and water. If the people wish to come, let them come."

The catbird left Masauwu and returned to the opening through which he had passed. He went down to where the chiefs and the medicine men were waiting. They asked him, "Did you arrive there and find the one who walks in the sky?"

The catbird answered, "Yes, I found the person who lives there. He is Masauwu, Spirit of Death, Owner of Fire and Master of the Upper World. His face is terrifying to see. But I spoke with him. He said: 'You see how it is. There is no light here and no warmth. But there is plenty of land and water, so if the people want to come, let them come.'"

Hearing this, the chief of the Fire People spoke. He said, "Masauwu is our spirit. We are the ones to whom he sent the secret of fire. He is our relative. Therefore we are willing to go." Others said, "Yes, let all of us who wish to escape from evil go there. The Fire People can lead us and speak for us to Masauwu. Let us prepare for the journey."

It was agreed, then, but the chiefs and medicine men looked upward, saying, "How shall we ever reach the sipapuni [or sipapu], the doorway in the sky?"

While they were thinking about this problem, Gogyeng Sowuhti, Spider Grandmother, appeared in the plaza with her young grandsons, the warrior gods Pokanghoya and Polongahoya. She said, "We are here. We will help you pass through the sipapuni." She sent the young warrior gods to find chipmunk, the planter. Soon they returned bringing the chipmunk with them. Spider Grandmother said to the chipmunk, "It is you who have been chosen to make a path for the people into the sky. For this you will always be remembered." And she explained what had to be done.

The chipmunk planted a sunflower seed in the center of the plaza. By the power of singing the people made it grow. If they stopped to catch their breath, the sunflower stopped growing, and Spider Grandmother called out, "Sing! Sing!" As soon as they started to sing again, the sunflower continued growing. In time the sunflower stalk reached toward the sky, but just as it was about to pass through the sipapuni it bent over from the weight of its blossom.

Spider Grandmother said, "Let us try again." This time the chipmunk planted a spruce seed and gave the people a song to sing. They sang the spruce tree into the sky, but when it had finished growing it was not

tall enough. So now the chipmunk planted a pine seed, and by the power of singing they made it grow tall. But the pine, also, failed to reach the sipapuni. Once more the chipmunk planted. This time it was a bamboo. The people sang hard and made the bamboo grow straight and tall. Each time they stopped to catch their breath and growing stopped and a joint formed on the bamboo stalk. And when they resumed singing the bamboo grew again. Spider Grandmother went back and forth exhorting the people to sing the bamboo into the sky. Thus it went on. The people began to fear that they did not have breath enough to do what was required of them. But finally Spider Grandmother called out, "It is done! The bamboo has passed through the sipapuni!"

The road to the Upper World was finished, and the people rested. Spider Grandmother spoke, telling of things to come. She said: "The journey will be long and difficult. When we reach the Upper World, that will be only a beginning. Things there are not like things here. You will discover new ways of doing things. During the journey you must try to discover the meaning of life and learn to distinguish good from evil. Tawa did not intend for you to live in the midst of chaos and dissension. Only those of good heart may depart from the Third World. The powakas and all who perform wicked deeds must stay behind. As we go up the bamboo to the Upper World, see that no one carries evil medicine in his belt. See that no powakas go with us. Leave your pots and grinding stones behind. Up above, you will make more of these things. Carry nothing that has to be held in your hands, for you will need your hands for climbing. When we have arrived in the Upper World I will tell you more about what is expected of you. Meanwhile, remember this: In the Upper World you must learn to be true humans." Then Spider Grandmother sent the people home to prepare for the journey, which would begin in four days.

The people prepared, and on the fourth day they gathered at the foot of the bamboo. The chiefs stood in front—the village chief, the crier chief, the singer chief and the war chief. Behind them the people stood waiting for the journey to begin. Spider Grandmother arrived with the boy warrior gods, Pokanghoya and Polongahoya. Pokanghoya, the elder, carried lightning arrows in his right hand and a thunderboard in his left. Polongahoya, the younger, carried a buckskin ball in his left hand, and in his right hand he held a nahoydadatsia playing stick. Spider Grandmother went up the bamboo first, followed by the boy warrior gods. The people moved toward the bamboo to begin their climb. But now the chief of the Fire People protested, saying, "Wait. We are the ones who are entitled to go first, for Masauwu is our special benefactor. We shall take the lead." The others deferred to the Fire People. After the Fire People began their ascent, whoever could get to the bamboo took his turn. The mockingbird fluttered around the bamboo, calling out, "Pashumayani! Pashumayani! Be careful! Be careful!" This is the way the people departed from the Lower World. They moved slowly upward, and in time the entire bamboo stalk was covered with human bodies.

As the first climbers emerged through the sipapuni and stepped into the Upper World, Yawpa the mockingbird stood at Spider Grandmother's side and sorted them out. "You shall be a Hopé and speak the Hopi language,"

he said to one. "You shall be a Navajo and speak the Navajo language," he said to another. "You shall be an Apache and speak the Apache language," he said to a third. He assigned every person to a tribe and a language, and to each tribe he gave a direction to go in its migrations. He named the Paiutes, the Zunis, the Supais, the Pimas, the Utes, the Comanches, the Sioux, and the White Men. The people began to make camp near the sipapuni. There were a great many of them. The chiefs discussed things and said, "Surely all the people of good heart have now arrived." But more were still coming up. The chiefs said, "All those who chose to depart from evil are here. Therefore, let no more come through the sipapuni." The village chief went to the opening and called down, "You who are still climbing, turn and go back. It is because of you that we chose to leave and come to the Upper World. Do not follow us. You are not wanted here."

But the climbers persisted, saying that they also wanted to be in the Upper World. So the warrior gods, Pokanghoya and Polongahoya, grasped the bamboo stalk and pulled its roots from the ground. They shook it and those clinging to it fell back into the Lower World like seeds falling from ripe grass. The chiefs said, "Now we are secure from the evil ones. Let us make camp." The people camped near the sipapuni and rested.

Pokanghoya and Polongahoya looked around at the vast Upper World. Pokanghoya said, "Everything has a sameness. something needs to be done." Polongahoya answered, "Yes, see how it is out there. The ground is soft. It is nothing but mud." So they took their buckskin ball and their playing sticks and began to play nahoydadatsia, following the ball wherever it went, running all the time. Wherever their feet touched the soft earth it became hard. They gathered the mud into great mounds and turned them into mountains. Wherever they passed, grass, and trees came into being. They raced far to the north, and in an instant they created Tokonave, meaning Black Mountain, which in later times the White Men called Navajo Mountain. From there they ran far to the south, chasing their ball all the while, and created Neuvatikyao, which the White Men later named San Francisco Peaks. They went eastward then, making hills, mountains, and mesas everywhere. They arrived at Muyovi, which the White Men came to call the Rio Grande, and near where the Zunis now live they created salt beds, and they also made salt beds at other places. When at last they had done enough things of this kind they returned to the sipapuni.

Spider Grandmother asked them, "Where have you boys been?"

They said, "We have been playing. We have made the Upper World good to look at. See what we have done."

But the light in the Upper World was a grayness and it was not possible to see very far, so what they had done was not clearly visible.

Pokanghoya said, "We need light in this place."

Polongahoya said, "Yes, and we need warmth also."

Spider Grandmother agreed, saying "It is true, light and warmth are needed."

She assembled the chiefs and the medicine men. She said, "Let us do something now to bring light and warmth to this place." She told the people what to do. They brought out many

things that they had carried from the Lower World. They took a piece of buckskin and cut it in the shape of a disk, which they then fastened over a large wooden ring. They painted it with white clay and speckled it with black. When they were finished, they laid the buckskin disk on a kwatskiavu cloth and sang, as Spider Grandmother instructed them. Four chiefs took hold of the kwatskiavu cloth at the corners, and with a fast movement they lifted it and sent the disk soaring into the sky. By the power of singing they kept it moving upward until it disappeared from sight. But after a while they saw a light on the eastern horizon, and the buckskin disk rose from beyond the edge of things and moved slowly overhead.

Now the people could see a little better, but it was not yet light enough, and the earth still was not warm enough to grow corn. Spider Grandmother said, "Let us try again." They made another disk in the same way, but it was larger, and this time they painted it with egg yolks and sprinkled it with golden-colored pollen. They painted a face on the golden disk in black and red, and all around its edges they fastened corn silk. They attached an abalone shell to the forehead, and their work was finished. As before, the disk was placed on the kwatskiavu cloth. Four strong men grasped the corners, and with a quick lifting motion they sent the disk sailing into the sky. The people sang the disk upward until it disappeared. But after a while there was a bright glow on the horizon in the east, and a moment later the disk appeared there, shining brightly land making the whole land visible. Now the people could see the mountains and the other things created by the boy warrior gods. The disk also cast warmth on the earth. The people were glad, for now they had a moon and a sun.

The sun moved across the sky toward the West, rays of light and warmth spreading out from its corn silk edges. When the sun went down over the horizon the light faded, but the moon arose about this time and so there was not total darkness while the sun slept. The people were tired from their efforts and they rested now, but they forgot to put away all the things they had brought out to make their two sky disks. In the still of the night, Coyote came prowling among these things, examining them and turning them over out of curiosity. He discovered nothing that was edible or in any way useful to him, and in irritation he took a handful of small objects and hurled them into the air. These objects soon began to sparkle in the sky. And so the people now had many stars as well as their sun and moon. Coyote also picked up the paintpots, whose colors had been used to decorate the sun and moon, and threw them in all directions. The paint splattered against the rocks and buttes, marking them with the colors they have had ever since. These things Coyote did, and the people acknowledged that Coyote was responsible.

At the end of four days the people were ready to leave the place of the sipapuni and begin the next stage of their journey. Then, suddenly, the son of the kikumongwi, or village chief, fell sick and died. They buried him not far from the sipapuni and put stones over his grave. The kikumongwi grieved. He said, "There must be a sorcerer among us." And he instructed the people to find the one with the evil heart who had killed his son. The people looked about them. They examined each other's faces. They looked for the small black spot on the end of the nose that would identify a sorcerer, but found nothing. The kikumongwi

said, "Look closely to see if anyone brought medicine from below in his belt." But they could not find anyone with medicine in his belt. The kikumongwi said, "Nevertheless, we shall discover the one with the evil heart." He made a ball of cornmeal and threw it into the air, saying, "May the ball of meal fall on the evil one." It fell on the head of a young woman, the very last person who had come through the sipapuni. The chief said, "Ah, then it is you."

She said, "Yes, I am the one."

The people said, "Why have you come? For all the powakas were instructed to stay below."

She answered, "That is so. But I did not wish to stay there any more. I want to be in the Upper World."

The kikumongwi took hold of her to throw her back through the opening into the Lower World, but the woman said, "Wait, do not throw me back. Your son is not dead. He lives on."

The kikumongwi replied, "No, the spirit has gone from his body, which is buried under the stones."

The woman said, "Yes, his body is under the stones, but even so he is not truly dead, for he lives on down below."

The kikumongwi answered, "How can such a thing be? For his body is cold."

The women said, "Look through the sipapuni and see for yourself."

The kikumongwi looked down. He saw his son playing nahoydadatsia with other children in the village in the Lower World. He said, "Yes, I see that it is so. I see him there. My son lives on. Nevertheless there is no place in the Upper World for a powaka. You must return to the Lower World."

The woman pleaded, saying, "Let me stay here. Should things ever go badly I will use my powers to help the people."

There was a discussion. People argued about the matter. At last they decided. One of the old men said, "Let her stay in the Upper World. It is true that she a powaka. But she has already contaminated the place by her presence. Good and evil are everywhere. From the beginning to the end of time good and evil must struggle against each other. So let the woman stay. But she may not go with us. After we have gone on she may go wherever she wishes."

So that was the way it was settled.

The time was drawing near for the people to leave the sipapuni behind. Yawpa the mockingbird said, "There is something still to be done—the selection of the corn." The people gathered around while the mockingbird placed many ears of corn on the ground. One ear was yellow, one was white, one was red, one was gray, some were speckled, one was a stubby ear with blue kernels, and one was not quite corn but merely kwakwi grass with seeds at the top. The mockingbird said, "Each of these ears brings with it a way of life. The one who chooses the yellow ear will have a life full of enjoyment and prosperity, but his span of life will be small. The short ear with the blue kernels will bring a life full of work and hardship, but the years will be many." The mockingbird described the life that went with each ear, and then he told the people to choose. Even while he was talking the people were deciding. The leader of the Navajos reached out quickly and took the yellow ear that would bring a short life but much enjoyment and prosperity. The Sioux took the white corn. The Supais chose the ear speckled with yel-

low, the Comanches took the red, and the Utes took the flint corn. The leader of the Apaches, seeing only two kinds of corn remaining chose the longest. It was the kwakwi grass with the seeds on top. Only the Hopis had not chosen. The ear that was left was the stubby ear of blue corn. So the leader of the Hopis picked it up, saying, "We were slow in choosing. Therefore we must take the smallest ear of all. We shall have a life a hardship, but it will be a long-lasting life. Other tribes may perish, but we, the Hopis, will survive all adversities." Thus the Hopis became the people of the short blue corn.

Gogyeng Sowuhti, Spider Grandmother, said, "There is still one more thing to be done." She went to the sipapuni and covered it with water, so that it resembled an ordinary pond. To see it, one would not know it to be the place through which the people had emerged from the world below. Spider Grandmother said, "Here at the sipapuni the tribes will separate. We are ready to begin our journeys. When the sun rises tomorrow we shall leave."

The people slept, and when the next glow of the rising sun became visible the exodus began. Those who called themselves Paiutes, Apaches and Navajos departed, each taking the direction assigned to them by the mockingbird. Then the Zunis, the Supais, the Pimas, the Utes went out. There remained only the Bahanas, or White People, and the Hopis. As the Bahanas gathered their possessions and prepared to go, the leader of the Hopis saw that the sorceress was still there in the camp. He said to her, "Why do you remain here? Go somewhere, find your own way, for we intend to leave all evil behind."

The chief of the Bahanas said, "Let the powaka come with us. Even though she is evil she has great knowledge. We do not fear her. Her knowledge will be useful to the people." Then the Bahanas trailed out of the camping place and went toward the south, the powaka following them.

The leader of the Hopis said, "Because the powaka has gone with the Bahanas, they will grow strong. They will learn evil as well as good, and they will have secrets that are not known to us. Therefore, whenever we meet with the Bahanas let us listen with caution to what they say. Let us stand apart from their ways. However, it is said that in some distant time a certain Bahanas whose name is not yet known will arrive among us from the direction of the rising sun, bringing friendship, harmony and good fortune to our people. When the time comes, he will appear. Let us watch for him. Let the dead be buried with their faces toward the east so that they will meet him when he approaches."

One of the elders of the Fire People said, "When such a person arrives, how shall we know for certain that he is the one we are expecting? What if a powaka comes, saying, 'I am the one you are waiting for?' He will take advantage of us and abuse us. He will destroy our way of life and give us cruelty instead of harmony."

Thereupon he took a small flat piece of stone and carved a picture of a man on it. Around the figure he made designs. And when he had finished carving this tablet he broke it into two parts. The part containing the head of the figure he handed to the chief of the Fire People, saying, "Let the Bahanas carry this piece. Let them hold it in trust for the White Brother who will come to us."

So the chief of the Fire People sent the fragment

of the stone tablet to the Bahanas, who were still moving slowly southward. The messenger gave it to the leader of the Bahanas, saying, "On a certain day, at a certain place, a Bahana whose name is not yet known will come to us from the east, bringing harmony and good fortune to the Hopis. We must be certain of his identity. When the special Bahana comes, let him bring this fragment of stone with him. We will match it with the other portion. If the two parts fit together and the broken tablet becomes whole again, then we will recognize him as the person we are expecting."

The leader of the Bahanas accepted the fragment of the stone tablet, and the messenger returned to the sipapuni, saying, "It is done."

Now, when the Fire People claimed the right to leave the Lower World first, the others had deferred to them. The migrations were about to begin, and the Hopis addressed themselves to the Fire People this way: "We are going to the place where our destiny awaits us. Because you are Masauwu's relatives, and because it is he who granted permission for us to come here, it is you who will take the lead and guide us. Direct us to do what is necessary and we shall follow."

But the Fire People did not accept. Their chief said, "No, we also are strangers here. If we take you to some place that is not good you will blame us. If the journey seems too long you will say, 'The Fire People don't know what they are doing.' If we are attacked by enemies you will say, 'The Fire People were careless. See what they have done to us.' If the corn dries up in the fields you will say that we are at fault. Therefore we don't care to lead. Choose whomever you wish for your leaders. We shall be responsible only for ourselves."

And so the Hopis selected other persons to lead them on the journey.

Gogyeng Sowuhti, Spider Grandmother, spoke. She said, "Remember the sipapuni, for you will not see it again. You will go on long migrations. You will build villages and abandon them for new migrations. Wherever you stop to rest, leave your marks on the rocks and cliffs so that others will know who was there before them. Tawa, the Sun Spirit will watch over you. Do not forget him. There are other gods here as well. There is Masauwu, the Spirit of Death, who sent fire to the Lower World. This is his land, and so people must always be in the presence of death. If you see Masauwu's face you will recognize him though you have never seen him before. If you see a flame of fire moving in the night, that is Masauwu's breath. Speak well of him but avoid him. If he touches you the breath of life will depart from your body and go down to Maski, the Land of the Dead, from which it can never return. There is also Musingwa, the spirit who germinates and makes things fertile. When you see him you will recognize him, for his body is made entirely of maize. These are Huruig Wuhti, the Hard-Substances Woman who owns all shells, corals and metals. Also living here is Balolokong, the Great Water Serpent who controls the springs and brings rain. All such things you have to know. You will learn about the forces of nature in your travels. The stars, the sun, the clouds and fires in the night will show you which directions to take. But the short blue corn that you chose at the sipapuni also will be your guide. If you reach a certain place and your corn does not grow, or it grows and does not mature, you will know that you have gone too far. Return the way you have come, build another village and begin again. In time you will find the land that is meant for you. But never forget that you came from the Lower World for a purpose. When you build your kivas, place a small sipapuni there in the floor to remind you where you come from and what you are looking for. Compose songs to sing in your ceremonies that will remind

you how the sun and moon were made, and how the people parted from one another. Only those who forget why they came to this world will lose their way. They will disappear in the wilderness and be forgotten."

[END OF QUOTING]

I would ask that you keep something in mind. The Hopi elders, and the Hopis generally, are a very quiet and private people. They do not discuss tribal matters with others not of the tribe or clan—and they do not, as a rule, go

"outside" for assistance. I am told that the Hopi, at this time, are at silence concerning many of the matters addressed in these articles. Additionally, there is concern about new-agers and false shaman-types coming to their land to perform various rituals, which only serve to distract and upset the balance of those natives living on the land.

If you feel you can genuinely assist in some manner, please do so with reverence, foresight, care, and a deep respect for the Hopi way of life. Also, pray on their behalf—for all our relations.

—Rick Martin

The Pale Prophet

The Hopi Snake Priest

THE SNAKE PRIEST of the Hopi stood near the edge of Ancient Walpai and, with folded arms, surveyed the desert below.

"Thank you for the Condor feather. You say you got it from the Great Zoo? For us it is a bird of legend."

"It is that for all the tribes of the American Indian people," I told him.

Behind him the old fortress upon the mesa top made a background for his figure, beautifully clothed in his native costume. His skin, light for that of many red-skinned people, was as innocent of hair as the cheek of a young child. That fact, with this beardless people, proved that he had no blood of White Man.

For a moment we continued to stand in silence. To speak too soon or abruptly would prove only that one had little breeding in the quiet ceremonious world of the Red Man. So I continued to stare at the ancient mud-brick city, already old when the Aztec monarch first heard of White Man's coming.

"You wrote to me in your letter that you wished to speak to me of the Pale God? Of those days now, few men remember."

"That I have learned. Yet I would put those days in a book for reading so that young Red Men will remember the Ancients, the heritage of all you people."

He sighed and glanced back at the Pueblo.

"Perhaps in your book you will write of my people; of their kindness, their old traditions, their peaceful ways and their love of beauty. We belong here on the desert."

"It is a wild land," I murmured.

"It is our land, and without it, life would not be worth living."

"Ah, yes. The desert has a strange fascination."

"It is easy out here to believe in the Fire God," he said, pushing back his long hair, raven-blue as the wing of a wild bird, and held from the eyes by a scarlet head-band. "Look at those mountainous shafts of red rock, torn and shattered and twisted upward. Here is a strange sort of soul-magic; a land of weird fascination."

"A never-never land of beauty?"

"I said it was easy to believe in the Fire God. See how he crushed and mauled the mountains? Then twisted them up."

"Even the water holes, cool and turquoise, are not always filled with good water. You can tell by looking for the animal skeletons."

"And the heat-waves paint strange pictures for the thirsty? Yes, I too know the desert."

"You should not have come to us in summer. It is not the time to speak of the Ancients, but there are some hints that I can give you. It is well that you move among the Nations. Ask the High Priest in winter. Perhaps he will not turn his back upon you, if he believes that you are honest and do not come to make fun of these stories. And when you yourself walk the Broad Land, remember that He was here before you. Learn to see His sign when it is carved in the canyons. Learn to know His name when you hear it spoken."

"Above all remember that He loved this beauty; for it must have gripped His heart with talon fingers when, alone in the immensity, He watched the sunrise or the sunset. Remember this when the sun-god is painting, and you go forth to speak to the people of Tah-co-pah, the Healer."

"Speak of this when you talk to the people and they will open their hearts to you when they see that your path of life is not crooked, but open and filled with beauty. They will speak and send you away with a blessing: 'May the Great Spirit walk with you down a life path of beauty even as I say it now in our ancient language: Lolomi, forever, Lolomi.'

"Speak of this and you speak of the Prophet."

"Speak like this and you will hear of the Prophet."

[Editor's note: The Pale Prophet was that one known as Jesus/Esu/Immanuel/Immanuel. This story is reprinted from the book titled, AND HE WALKED THE AMERICAS, written by L. Taylor Hansen. We would like to thank Amherst Press, and particularly, Marjorie Palmer, for kindly granting permission to reprint.]

Grandfather Aton Speaks On Ancient Teachings In This Age Of Chaos

Editor's note: The following special passage is taken from JOURNAL #11, CRY OF THE PHOENIX, see Back Page for ordering information.

12/11/89 #1 ATON

The third virtue that escapes your memory is that in which you excel, chela: wowacintanka—fortitude! You have just forgotten. These things must be told and put unto the press that my people can be in the remembering. I am Grandfather Aton to speak to you.

Your mind shall be kept veiled in your consciousness for man is not yet ready to hear it all and man's tongue is attached so solidly to his consciousness that it spills over as prompted by his ego. Ye shall simply clear of all dark clouds from your space and write that which we bring to you just as you have been doing these months past. If my words bring embarrassment or a swish of guilt upon ones who are in the receiving then it is time that they pay attention. No thing more and no thing less. You walk the road of light and the messages are not always for you to decipher—much the less for you to project in your interpretation. You shall be given to understand the difference. You shall seek wisdom which is the first virtue, first in all things and the rest shall be added in properness. You shall persist in woohitika, which is bravery, for you know the best and the worst and from the worst shall rise the best. You shall also continue to put my Truth to the pages lest you fail your last test, that of wacantognaka—generosity. As Truth is given forth and ones who receive clutch it and hide it in the darkness—or sell it for earthly worth greed or putrid ego satisfaction, the virtue of generosity is lost for unless you give it forth you cannot receive of the abundance back into the beingness which is truly you within. Wisdom comes from the errors committed and not repeated. So be it.

With wisdom comes the knowledge that all things are binded together by the strands of each bound together as the cohesive whole. Wisdom is the recognition and reverence (not worship) of the seen and the unseen, the known and the unknown working together and interacting in such a way as to bring balance unto that which is The Creation of that One from which you come. But simply to be in the knowing does not bring wholeness for unless there is the act of generosity and sharing—action—the fourth virtue is failed.

Heed well the reminders of the ancient teachers who have willingly come forth again to point the directions. Two thousand years past in the traditions of those you label today, the Hopi, came a warning which men ignore and yet has been repeated again and again from your great wise men—sages: "When you see a 'gourd of ashes' in

the sky you will know that the Great Purification is at hand." Whether you wish to realize it or not makes no difference whatsoever. And, two thousand years ago the Truth was again brought by one who represented Truth and you were again told, "There will be wars and rumors of wars, earthquakes, famines, pestilence...men fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken."

You have been told before that Ages of Newness would be filled with chemical pollution. You have been told that there would come severe floods upon the lands and severe droughts; volcanos will erupt and you will be plagued by earthquakes, massive erosion and vast inundations. There will be great and drastic activities—earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, bizarre weather patterns and these will especially be prevalent in what you call the "Ring of Fire" stretching from the south of the Sea of Peace and Japan to the Western mountain chains of North and South America.

Ah yes, chela, 'tis not only in your placement for it shall engulf the totality of the Earth-Mother. But you are given that which is in your realm of attention and existence. You shall be given those things about your world so that they can be integrated for all peoples—there are others who shall be given those insights.

There is no point in focusing upon these "things"—they are but the cleansing and the renewal and the casting off of the old—they are but the clues to the timing sequence that man can understand his slothful ways and quicken his attention. As Little Crow suggests: Quit looking into the reflection glass for that is NOT who you are—look within to the Truth of self and see who you might be hiding within that cumbersome machinery. 'Tis the journey within that is ultimate—not the reflection from a looking glass for the glass stops your vision just beyond your nose and vision must flow throughout infinity—beyond man's puny limits. There is only brotherhood within the vision quest of ones who come from the thunder peoples and the sky brothers. These ones were labeled the "Bird Tribes" for when they were labeled thusly—only birds flew within the consciousness of experience.

Oh yes, chela, I can explain these things unto you and I shall do so in many ways, through carefully chosen receivers and transmitters that they can be written in a way in which each individual entity can be made to understand.

You must place into perspective that which has occurred upon your globe of manifested experience. You watch man unearth another man from apparently another time, a skeleton, a bowl of primitive clay fragments, pieces of stone and sharp glass-like flint tools. You look and you marvel at the findings while you over-look the grandest dis-

coveries of the cycles of time.

These places are unearthed because they represent the "beginning", not the "ending". When the old continents are again thrust up from the eons of cleansing under the seas, life shall need begin again—and man always insists on starting over. His destructive and evil nature comes forth and destroys and the Mother is forced to again cleanse so she rolls over in her bed and washes away that which is evil and without purity and that which is man-created is lost again into its elemental forms but that which was remaining of the elemental species is left for the next generation of "modern man" to find and exploit. For man must always come into the truth of it—there is nothing more and nothing less. All he can gather are his experiences and his growth in recognition of the vast infinity of the creation where he exists forever. As the old comes forth all that is brought back is the basic beginnings of what appears to be life. A few fragments of geographical locations are always left to remain that there might be continuation of a species. Man was always man—man was never a fish nor an ape—man was always man. It is always the ones of the Ancients who remain with the Earth Mother to nurture and hold to the old that again a civilization of human might be rebirthed and given opportunity to experience and grow through his virtues and repeat or renew; it is his choice, always.

The "livingness" of the Mother is brought into her radiance and those with her which have come into Truth. Those who must be taught in the lower grades are placed appropriately that they can continue in their lessons. When a planet "closes" its magnificent and ultimate cycle new lands raise from the ocean and, without the waters, the living plants and animal species perish or in some instances, adapt. However, as the old is brought for cleansing beneath the waters of the great seas, that which man has corrupted poisons the remaining oceans and the new oceans beneath which the pollution lies sunken. Some survive for it is intended to be that way. If the ending of a planet or life base is truly annihilated, it becomes a massive asteroid belt and/or an encapsulated energy form to be re-molded into whatever the creator so "thinks"—it matters not to you for you will have lost your "consciousness" and would again be without knowingness.

Again the ancient "teachers" from the universal realms are there to begin the lessons again—the first to come, the last to go—only relieved by brief periods of "lift-off" to insure re-commence of the mighty cycle. You ones in this consciousness are in the final fragments of the mighty cycle before and while the old passes and the new begins. 'Tis a wondrous gift indeed to be the selected few for the false betrayers stand to the left and right and all about you to push you from your path. I am the

mother hen for all of you, my little fledglings who cling unto my feathers, for I know the path and I hold the lamp to light the way. You need no rituals to reach out and take mine hand for you have never been disconnected from me. To renew the bond is but a thought—to sever is also but a thought and even then I shall not leave of thee as you are allowed your lessons.

AGE OF CHAOS

You as man, are in the Age of Kali—the Age of Chaos.

Your wondrous Earth stands assaulted in this age of Kali, the helpmate of evil. Forsaken are the virtues; there is no truthfulness, self-discipline, purity of body and mind, and compassion, nor is there liberality. The people are wretched and engaged only in filling their bellies, which are swollen and distorted in the lands of the famines. Those in the lands of plenty are engaged only in puny, greedy gluttony and indulgence of self. 'Tis grand and wondrous to use and hold and share the abundance of the Creation/Creator but 'tis sad to see the intent of greed and self-orientation.

Those who pose as saints are constantly engaged in preaching false doctrines. Those who have apparently renounced the world are rich in worldly possessions, and have become united in families and procreate for the pleasure of the act and not for the new life-form created. There are few remaining true bonds between husband and wife and one sheds himself of the other at a moment's whim, leaving the children to grow among the weeds of wreckage. All spiritual discipline stands consumed by the wildfire. The teachers sell their knowledge of the sacred Truth and men and women turn unto prostitution of selves to hold their unholy treasures.

The path of righteous discipline and Union with God have all but vanished from the face of your Earth in the wash of chaos. In this age the righteous men remain dejected and the unrighteous feel overjoyed indeed.

The learned spiritual leaders bless and indulge in sexual commerce with their wives and partners like buffaloes who know not other. They become expert in all manner of methods of procreating and are not at all clever in achieving freedom, liberation, fulfillment and self-discipline. The substance of life has disappeared everywhere.

Day following day, righteousness, veracity, purity, forgiveness, compassion, length of life, bodily strength and keenness of memory will spiral into decline—the four virtues will be all but forgotten, except for the few. Wealth alone will represent the measuring scale and will be the criterion of pedigree, morality and merit. What is chosen by those of wealth shall be "voted" into acceptance by the whole. It has already happened.

Brute force and power will be the only factor determining righteousness and fairness...trickery alone will be the motive force in business dealings. Capability of affording sexual delight will be the only criterion of masculine or feminine excellence—both will torment and destroy their very vehicles of body to achieve that false security of physical beauty for sexuality to draw the helpless moth to the destructive flame of destruction.

Justice will have every chance of being debased in moral basis because of one's inability to gratify those administering it. Want of riches will be the sole test of impiety and hypocrisy will be the only touchstone of goodness—digression from accepted traditions of moral ethics shall be the accepted sign of outward "beauty".

Skill will consist in supporting one's family and self for self-gratification and facade; virtuous deeds will be performed only with the object of gaining

fame and ego satisfaction; and when in this way the terrestrial globe will be overrun by wicked and evil people, the person who would prove to be the most powerful amongst all will become the ruler thereof.

Robbed of their wealth (for it is already happening) and their women by greedy and merciless politicians and soldiers, behaving like robbers, people will resort to mountains and forests and subsist on leaves, roots, meat, honey, fruits, flowers and seeds. Already oppressed by famine and heavy taxation, people will perish through drought, excessive cold, storms, scorching sunshine, heavy rain, snowfall and mutual conflict. In this Age of Kali men will be tormented by hunger and thirst, plagues, ailments and mental worry without bounds.

When through the evil effects of this chaos the bodies of mankind get reduced in size and emaciated, the righteous course chalked out by the true scriptures as brought in spiritual guidance gets lost, when religion is replaced by heresy to a large extent and rulers mostly turn out to be thieves, when men take to various pursuits like theft, dishonesty, wanton destruction of life and so on; annual plants get stunted in growth and trees are mostly reduced in size to that of a small tree, and dwellings will become desolate for want of hospitality, love and trust.

In the Age of Chaos, a quarter alone of the four feet of "dharma" (righteousness, divine law or virtue) remains. Nay, due to the feet of unrighteousness gaining ground that, too, steadily declines and ultimately disappears altogether. People in the Age of Chaos turn out to be greedy, immoral, and merciless, enter into hostility without cause and are unlucky and extremely covetous.

When duplicity, mendacity, drowsiness, excessive sleep, violence, dejection, grief, infatuation, fear and wretchedness prevail, that is recognized as the Age of Kali, characterized by the predominance of sloth, impurity and indolence as a result of which people become dull-witted, unable to judge things in their proper perspective, and are voracious, lascivious and destitute. 'Tis not just the male who will fall prey, for the female, too, will turn out to be extravagant, self-indulgent and unchaste. Countries are infested with robbers, the spiritual bringers of Truth stand condemned by heretics; rulers exploit the people; and the priests remain devoted to the gratification of sexual desires, acquisition of wealth, ego strutting and intent on gluttony and self-indulgence.

Householders will need take to begging and low-minded traders will carry on business transactions and practice fraud. Even when they are not in distress people will favor pursuits which are condemned. Employees will leave their employers when reduced to penury, though superior in every other respect; and employers, too, will discharge their employee when incapacitated for service through ailment, etc., even though his whole family may have served the employer for generations.

Those who have no true spiritual knowledge will occupy high seats and preach "religion". Oppressed by famine and heavy taxation, land being divested of food grains, and stricken with fear of droughts, people in the Age of Chaos will ever remain perturbed in mind. Destitute of clothes and ornaments, nay even food and drink, bed and sexual enjoyment, they will go even without a bath and put on the appearance of a mad-man. Quarrelling even for a very small sum of money, having cast all goodwill to the winds, people in the time of chaos will kill even their own people and part with their own dear life. Mean-minded fellows will concern themselves only with the gratification of their lust and satisfaction of their hunger and fail to maintain even their aged parents and elders while parents will disown their children, though

clever in all matters. With their mind perverted by heretics, mortals will mostly stop giving reverence to an immortal Lord, the once highest object of adoration for the whole universe—in this way when the Age of Chaos, whose career is so severe to the people, is well-nigh past, the Lord will appear in His Divine form consisting of purity alone, for the protection of virtue.

So be it and heed well my words for it will come to pass in your time upon this place—you are dwelling in the beginnings of the final Age of Kali (Chaos)!

ANOTHER VIEW FROM THE MOUNTAIN

And he spoke unto the people who would listen unto the words of truth but few listened nor heeded his speech.

"Take heed that no one leads you astray. Many will come in my name, saying 'I am he', and will lead many astray. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed; for these must take place, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famine and earthquakes and pestilences in various places; and there will be terrors and great signs from heaven.

"But before all this and all during it they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, and put you to death for my name's sake. And then many will fall away, and betray one another and hate one another. You will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and kinsmen and friends. This will be a time for you to bear testimony and the Word must first be taught to all nations. And many false prophets will arise and lead many astray. And because wickedness is multiplied, most men's love will grow cold. But he who endures to the end will be saved.

"But when you see the desolating sacrilege set up where it ought not to be, then . . . flee to the mountains . . . for these are days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written, alas for those who are with child and for those who give suck in those days! For great distress shall be upon the Earth . . . there will be such tribulation as has not been from the beginning of the Creation which God created until now, and never will be. And if the Lord had not shortened the days, no living thing would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened . . . For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show signs and wonders, to lead astray, if possible, even the elect . . . do not believe them. For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.

"And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will be falling from heaven, and upon the Earth distress of nations in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves, men fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world; for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then they will see the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, and then all the tribes of the Earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And he will send out the angels, and gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the Earth to the ends of heaven.

"Now when these things begin to take place, look up and raise your heads, because your redemption is drawing near . . . when you see

these things taking place, you know that the kingdom of God is near. Truly, I say to you, this generation which sees these signs will not pass away till all has taken place. Heaven and Earth will pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

"But take heed to yourselves lest your hearts be weighed down with dissipation and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day comes upon you suddenly like a snare; for it will come upon all who dwell upon the face of the whole Earth. But watch at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that will take place, and to stand before the Son of Man.

"As were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man . . . Watch, therefore, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect."

Dharma, we are going to look at these prophecies very carefully that man might have his perspective focused on the truth of it. It is only in the eating that the pudding can be

tested—we are going to sample the pudding and see if the cooking is perfected.

You will go now, little sparrow, for we still have great work to do before you can take of thy time in vacation and recreation. 'Tis for this you have come, Dharma—you and my beloved and faithful company of daring bringers of Light and Truth unto mankind. Yes, you shall be given the strength and persistence of the fourth virtue, Wowacintanka—fortitude, little chelas, for it is your mission. So be it and I hold you close within my wings of sunlight for I AM!

ATON

"Grandma" On Executive Order 12919

If you "knot-heads" don't familiarize yourselves with the Laws of this nation, you are not only going to lose your \$\$\$\$@ you are going to lose your nation, post haste. Ignorance is NO EXCUSE!

-- Grandma's Words Of Wisdom

**Grandma On Executive Order 12919,
Fed. Reg. Vol. 59; No. 108**

July 8, 1994

CONTACT, Inc. News

Dear Readers,

The CONTACT group was kind enough to rush on to me the latest "SNAFU" attempting to be pulled in Washington by our "fearless leaders", being a copy of the afore-identified Executive Order 12919.

This 'old'/'new' Executive Order is just a cover-up for the 'mess they have All Americans in', that being: Contracts which they have entered into and in which other nations have acted in good faith, but our fearless have decided they no longer need the Contracts of those nations and they are saying: "Screw you and your contracts because we already ripped you off".

This "Screw YOU Attitude" is a vulgar definition of: "Sorry Foreign Nation, now that we have what we wanted, you can go to Hell, and if you challenge the contract or agreement: (a) you will no longer be a most favoured nation, and (b) try to collect it in the courts as we have bought and paid for the courts, and (c) not even the American people can collect on their contracts so what makes you so bold as to think we will honor yours"...

Since the "insurance" companies are under contract to the American People to insure them for their autos, homes, businesses, health care maintenance, etc., has any one ever noticed IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO COLLECT ON THESE CONTRACTS WHEN YOU NEED THAT FOR WHICH YOU PAID: "INSURANCE"...

a) The insurance companies underwrite YOU and then they turn around and underwrite the Government. THIS IS TAKING MON- EYS UNDER FALSE PRETENSES, COMMIN-

GLING AND UNAUTHORIZED USE OF TRUST FUNDS, AND CONFLICT OF INTEREST.

Try to collect in any court; and the OLD BUDDY SYSTEM, the bought-and-paid-for JUDGES, see to it you never get your compensation/insurance due you. Same thing with the foreign nations who entered into a Contract with the U.S.A.

Executive Order 12919 is illegal, it exceeds the powers vested to the president, and is not contained in the powers vested by the Constitution of the United States of America GRANDFATHERED, nor in the antecedents of the Constitution.

1) Article VI of the Constitution of the United States of America clearly states: "All Debts contracted and Engagements entered into, before the Adoption of this Constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this Constitution, as under the Confederation.

"This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall [mandatory] be made in Pursuance thereof; and all Treaties made, or which shall be made, under the Authority of the United States, shall be the supreme Law of the Land; and the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby, any Thing in the Constitution or Laws of any State to the Contrary notwithstanding.

2) Debts and Engagements: "Promiss, Contract, Law, Ordinance, Agreement, Pledge, Act, Treaty, Alliance, Confederations, etc., aka the ANTECEDENTS or Parents to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Whether the Congress, the House, the Senate, Judiciary and/or the Executive like to hear it or not: "you are limited in the areas of WHAT you can do 'AND' WHAT YOU CAN NOT DO"... Exceeding your areas of jurisdiction by usurping, using powers not vested to you under the Constitution and exceeding your vested powers is unconscionable.

Whether the Congress, the House the Senate, Judiciary and/or the Executive like to hear it or not, "the ANTECEDENTS to the Constitution of the United States deem they shall be (a) PERPETUAL, (b) INVIOLEABLE, and (c) INHERENT. Pretty powerful words, but they mean PERPETUAL/forever and you can't violate them because they are too "sacred" to be

violated, and they are inheritable to ALL Americans; whether you like to hear this or read this or not.

A. The First Continental Congress, Article 5, mandates: "The Laws of this land shall be the COMMON LAWS." Article VI Ratified by ACT of Congress RESOLVED 1774. GRANDFATHERED.

B. The NORTHWEST ORDINANCE, July 13, 1787 subject to the Article VI of the U.S. Constitution; (west of the Ohio): For the extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which FOREVER HEREAFTER SHALL BE FORMED IN THE SAID TERRITORY: to provide also for the establishment of States, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the federal councils on an equal footing with the ORIGINAL STATES, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest:

It is hereby ordained and declared by the authority afore said, That the following articles shall be (mandatory antecedent) considered (Law) as articles of COMPACT (agreement, Treaty, Alliance, Debt and/or Engagement) between the original States and the people and States in said territory and shall forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit:

(**Note; The only thing the Territories agreed to upon entering the Union and Confederations was for a COMMON DEFENSE against COMMON ENEMIES there was no ABROGATION of Rights to Govern and make the Laws of the People compatible under the CONSTITUTION.)

Article 1: "No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments, in the said territory."

Article 2: "The inhabitants of the said territory SHALL (mandatory) always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature; and of the judicial proceedings according to the COMMON LAW. All persons SHALL be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate; no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man (homo sapiens) shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgement of his peers or the law of the land (Common Law); and, should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever be made, or have the force in the said

territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements, bona fide, and without fraud, previously formed.

Article 3: Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education SHALL FOREVER be encouraged. The utmost good and property SHALL NEVER be taken from them without their consent; and, in their property, rights, and liberty, THEY SHALL NEVER be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws FOUNDED IN JUSTICE AND HUMANITY, shall from time to time be made for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

(Grandma: I hope you are ready for this next one, Mr. Executive Order.)

Article 4: "The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, SHALL FOREVER remain a part of this Confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the Articles of Confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be CONSTITUTIONALLY made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress ASSEMBLED, CONFORMABLE thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in said territory SHALL be subject to pay a part of the federal debts contracted or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the EXPENSES OF GOVERNMENT, to be apportioned on them by Congress according to the SAME COMMON RULE (Common Law) and measure by which apportionments thereof SHALL be made on the other States; and the TAXES for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the district or districts, or new States, as in the ORIGINAL STATES, within the time agreed upon by the United States IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED. The legislatures or the district of new States SHALL NEVER INTERFERE with the primary disposal of the soil by the UNITED STATES IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED, nor with any regulations CONGRESS may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the bona fide purchasers. NO TAX shall be imposed on lands the property of the UNITED STATES; and, in no case SHALL NON RESIDENT PROPRIETORS BE TAXED HIGHER THAN THE RESIDENTS. THE NAVIGABLE WATERS (now you know why they do not dredge the river channels up the Mississippi and the Ohio properly) leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be COMMON HIGHWAYS and FOREVER FREE, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States (original states), and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, WITHOUT ANY TAX, IMPORT, OR DUTY THEREFOR."

Article 5: "There shall be formed in the said territory, not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act or cession, and consent to the same, SHALL become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State in the said territory, SHALL be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents (Vincennes) due North, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and, by the said territorial line, (TREATY WITH ENGLAND) drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami, to the said territorial line,

and by the said territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: PROVIDED HOWEVER, and it is further understood and DECLARED (Common Law), that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that, if CONGRESS shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And, whenever any of the States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the CONGRESS of the United States, on AN EQUAL FOOTING with the ORIGINAL STATES in ALL RESPECTS WHATEVER, and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government: PROVIDED the Constitution and government so to be formed, SHALL BE REPUBLICAN (form of government, of the people, by the people and for the people: ARTICLE IV, SEC. IV, CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES; DOES NOT SAY DEMOCRACY) and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and, so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

(***Have you seen anywhere in this "antecedent" to the Constitution or any containment in the Constitution, that allows for the President to arbitrarily MAKE HIS OWN LAWS to suit himself as would A KING?)

Article 6: There shall be NEITHER SLAVERY nor INVOLUNTARY SERVITUDE in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: PROVIDED, ALWAYS, That any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the ORIGINAL STATES (Prohibited by the Colonies; forced on the Colonists by ENGLAND) such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.

(***Put this FIRMLY in your NOGGINs (heads): There were WHITE SLAVES aka ENDENTURED [people who promised to work for the other parties in the event something or the other happened; in almost all instances it was to "passage into the United States" from other Countries in Europe] so the BLACKS do not have EXCLUSIVITIES on "Slavery", and some WHITES and other RACES were SHANGHAIED ILLEGALLY AND PUT INTO FORCED SLAVERY.)

Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid, that the resolutions of the 23rd of April 1784, relative to this ordinance (LAW), be, and the same are hereby repealed and declared null and void....

***This ORDINANCE of July 13, 1787 (Constitution of United States 1776-77-78-79-80-81) was RATIFIED BY CONGRESS (A constitutional congress who could read and write and understand the Laws) in Full Force and followed Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784).

NOW, let's take a look at the ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION as identified in ARTICLE VI, of the Constitution of the United States. (the applicables):

First; I am going to address (affix hereto) the MASSACHUSETTS BILL OF RIGHTS (ORIGINAL STATES) as they are very important and their dates are AFTER the CONSTITU-

TION and SUBJECT TO THE CONSTITUTION (as under the Constitution per Article VI).... Then comes the ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION and...JUST WHERE IS THAT EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919 ALLOWABLE IN THESE DOCUMENTS? The antecedents, the Constitution, treaties, alliances, debts and engagements which allow a KINGSHIP or "SOVEREIGNTIES" over the "sovereigns of Article IV, Sec. IV of our Constitution? It is NOT SO WRITTEN that this power IS VESTED by the People or the Constitution!

In response to UNCONSTITUTIONAL, CONSTITUTIONAL DISABILITIES IMPOSED ON AMERICANS SINCE 1933, holding the Constitution and the LAWS in abeyance by "exceeding vested powers", making Laws which are NOT an AREA OF THE JURISDICTION of the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; not unless 2/3rds of the House and 2/3rds of the Senate: "CONGRESS ASSEMBLED" so vote—not sitting on their duffs, with a wet blond in one hand and a dry martini in the other.

HOPE YOU HAVE READ THE "ORDINANCE" AND THE MASSACHUSETTS BILL OF RIGHTS...NOW HERE IS THE ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION IDENTIFIED IN ARTICLE VI OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, RATIFIED IN FULL FORCE MARCH 1, 1787.

1) The "title of nobility clauses" are Article VI.

2) Article IX: "Sole and exclusive right and power of determining on peace and War..."

3) No member of Congress shall be appointed a Judge of any of the said courts Art. IX.

4) Judges: before taking bench, before he sit in judgement, shall take an oath (loyalty oath) to be administered by one of the judges Art. IX.

5) "The United States in congress assembled (2/3rds of those turkeys) shall never engage in a war, nor grant letters of marque (confiscation of persons and properties) and reprisal (taking their crap out on the American people) in time of peace, nor enter into any Treaties or Alliances (What are those foreign troops doing on our soil?), nor coin money, nor regulate the value thereof, nor ascertain the sums and expenses necessary for the defense and welfare of the united states, or any of them, nor emit bills, nor borrow money on the credit of the united states, nor appropriate money, nor agree upon the number of vessels of war, to be built or purchased, or the number of land or sea forces to be raised, nor appoint a commander in chief of the army or navy, unless nine states assent (ORIGINAL NINE, the rest of you don't mean diddly) to the same; nor shall a question on any other point, except for adjourning from day to day be determined, unless by the votes of a majority of the United States in Congress ASSEMBLED.

6) Article XIII: "Every state shall abide by the determinations of the United States in CONGRESS ASSEMBLED (no assembly of Presidents) on all questions which by this confederation are submitted to them. AND the Articles of this confederation shall be INVIO-LABLY (too sacred to tamper with) by every state, and the union shall be PERPETUAL; nor shall any alteration at any time hereafter be made in any of them; unless such alteration be agreed to in a congress (constitutional congress) of the united states, and be afterwards

confirmed by the Legislatures of every State.

It's all here, and it's all contained in the REAL Laws of this Nation....and the "INTENT" of the Constitutioners is pretty well defined...the president can not, nor shall he make the decisions such as exemplified in the Emergency War Powers Act and/or this Executive Order 12919...as: HE DOES NOT HAVE THE POWER "VESTED" NOR WRITTEN into any of the Laws of the Constitution GRANDFATHERED; nor in any of the antecedents to the Constitution, and/or any of the treaties, ordinances, Articles of Confederation, debts and/or engagements, compacts or whatever....

IF: you still want to sit there and let these ACTS of BASTARD LAWS take you over...so be it; but the laws say: "Bastardus nullis est filius, aut filius populi"; meaning "A BASTARD IS NOBODY'S SON, OR THE SON OF THE PEOPLE.... These Laws of Executive Order have NO LEGAL PARENTS.

OUR president ain't got no power to go on his own and get all these tom-foolery laws together...to confuse and mock our real laws... these are SLICKER Laws of LEGAL WILLFULNESS....exercised by the Executive.... LEGAL WILLFULNESS: "INTENTIONAL DISREGARD OF KNOWN DUTY NECESSARY TO SAFETY OF PERSON(S) OR PROPERTY(S) OF ANOTHER AND ENTIRE ABSENCE OF CARE FOR LIFE, PERSON(S) OR PROPERTY(S)...

Including: Willful and malicious intent to cause HARM, MALUM IN SE (criminal acts), Violations of LOYALTY OATH OF OFFICE; and bringing FOREIGN TROOPS ON AMERICAN SOIL, BACKING IT UP WITH A BASTARD LAW BEING: "EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919", JUST ABOUT BREAKS THE CAMEL'S BACK!

You have the power to RECALL your Congressmen and Senators back into your State and make them answer as to WHY they have sat on their rumps with their thumbs up their fannies and their brains in neutral...allowing these BASTARD LAWS TO PREVAIL AGAINST THE AMERICAN CITIZENRY!

ONE MORE TIME; "YOU HAVE THE POWER TO RECALL!"

I have seen the actual photos of that bunch of ARMS AND EQUIPMENT, right down to the GERM WARFARE "TRUCKS" which can roll right down the streets of our America and do the same damned thing that was done to the KURDS...WE ARE IN DANGER..I FEAR OF BEING ATTACKED FROM WITHIN, WHILE OUR "ARMED FORCES"/"NATIONAL GUARD" IS OFF IN SOME OTHER COUNTRY...BECAUSE "AMERICAN TROOPS WILL NOT FIRE ON THEIR OWN CITIZENRY!"

Many of you are too young to remember 1972 and the happenings that occurred in that period, and you have been too damned busy trying to "GYA" (guard your fannies), to keep everything in perspective.

President/Executive, Richard Milhous Nixon, did in fact, IMPEACH HIMSELF and did so in order to save the AMERICAN TAX PAYER "MILLIONS OF DOLLARS" by "Executive/Presidential Impeachment" of Him, his Presidency, his Laws and/or the Laws of Congress or any other law which was and is predicated upon that particular ADMINISTRATION to which EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919 might attempt to SLIDE in under those LAWS....

Legally, IMPEACHMENT calls for (a) challenging or destroying the credibility, (b) setting aside, (c) nullification, (d) gives no credence to credibility, (e) VOIDS... In any IMPEACHMENT of any witness, president or any

other individual; their acts by themselves...are challenged and upon IMPEACHMENT they are no longer valid.

You impeach a JUDGE; he can no longer make any further decisions; and any prior decisions relating to that particular set of issues are SET ASIDE and become NULL AND VOID....same for a President, or sets of Presidents who like to identify themselves as; "THE EXECUTIVE"....which is a WRONG in itself, as: (A) Americans have PRESIDENTS, and (B) CORPORATIONS have Executives.... To correctly identify any Act by a President it would be by PRESIDENTIAL ORDER, "P.O."

You "ones" who thought it best to run off and play "tiddly-winks and hop-scotch" and did not take the time to learn...are now trying to sort all of this out...and through "ASSIMILATION", you have allowed the CORPORATION/Company of the United States of America and its 123 little Corrupt groups to a Corrupt Contract which takes away AMERICAN SYSTEMS OF FREE ENTERPRISE when these "scuzbags" conduct their own graft and corruption in the guise of GATT (1946-47-94 et seq.) never ratified by our Congress or the Senate...to DISRUPT the American Free Enterprise System (Constitutional Rights) and in YOUR STEAD, they are running about with their G-7s, World Banks and making \$0.65 off every dollar on each entity brought into the United States of America BEFORE YOU EVER GET TO SEE IT AND TO BUY IT...AND THEN—BLESS THEIR LITTLE HEARTS...THEY TAX YOU AGAIN OFF THE SHELF OR OFF THE FLOOR WHEN YOU PURCHASE THEIR "MONOPOLED" AND "ORGANIZED" little games...which are AGAINST "AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL POLICY".

RIGHT?, RONN.....?, (and now—and Ronn you check this out, and respond, please) YOU HAVE AN UNCONSTITUTIONAL DISABILITY CALLED "NAFTA" shoved up your 'noses'....creating not only an Unconstitutional disability, but it sets aside and NULLIFIES the RIGHT TO LIBERTY, THE RIGHTS TO THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS aka "JOB" and "FREE ENTERPRISE", and forces the people [to go] on WELFARE and PUBLIC HEALTH CARE...because the American People are DENIED JOBS and the Rights to actively pursue the endeavors (Jobs) and fruits of their own labors (jobs by owning their own businesses)...and these Rights have been usurped by IMPEACHED LAWS of an Executive/President Richard Milhous Nixon.... Nixon allowed the American People the common cour-

tesies as identifying himself as both "the EXECUTIVE and the President" when he went on Public Television, on the David Frost Show, and stated: "I don't need Congress to waste all that tax payer money, and to save the American Tax Payers their moneys, "I", as the Executive and the President have IMPEACHED MYSELF" (period). Nullifying Executive Order 11649 of Feb. 2nd, 1972, and all others hanging on that and other Executive Orders of Nixon.

Richard Milhous Nixon...was in fact telling the American (crooked) Politicians: "O.K., so you went to all this trouble to cost me the presidency...because you did not get your ways—So Be IT. Try this one guys...I will just impeach myself and when I do...everything you have done which is illegal...I have stopped legally...because when "I" as the Executive and the president, IMPEACH MYSELF you are all up the creek without the proverbial paddle, because YOUR LAWS ARE NO LONGER VALID".

Sportsfans, did you get that one? "Nixon pitched a No Hit, No Run Game"...SHUT OUT! Lack of education caused you to miss the GAME....

If you are serious, "little ones", about CLEANING HOUSE and CLEANING SENATE... Grandma keeps telling you: "You voted these 'eaters' into the Congress and Senate"... including the Presidency...from your own States...RECALL THEM BACK INTO YOUR STATES AND "IMPEACH THEM according to your State Constitutions" Make them go on PUBLIC TELEVISION and answer for their CRIMES AGAINST "YOU", and make them ANSWER "WHY" they went against your wishes on passing laws and passed them anyway...contrary to the WILL OF THE PEOPLE....The real SOVEREIGNS.

The Political Structure keeps telling you they are the SOVEREIGNS... Well....they got it "BASS ACKWARDS"... The people are the SOVEREIGNS... The people KICKED SOVEREIGNS out of America in 1774,'75,'76,'77.....WON THE DEMANDED RIGHT TO Make THEIR OWN LAWS....by RATIFICATION, RESOLUTION, ACT OF CONGRESS TO GOVERN THEMSELVES/OURSELVES.

GRANDPA is not well; he has worsened in the last few days...so I have to let you go...and hope you will READ and COMPREHEND what is said here in this letter...WE have tried to help you...

GOD BLESS...and thank you for your prayers, letters, cards and ENCOURAGEMENTS. /s/ Grandma

An Open Note To The Committee Of 16 From Ronn Jackson

Perhaps this will give you an indication as to my intentions. Yes, I received your message at 3:02 P.M. on 7/17/94, and now that you understand my letter to Linda Thompson [p.2 of the 7/5/94 CONTACT], your swan song is a little closer. This is part my country and I'm going to get it back. I don't care what little Billy Clinton and his merry-band-of-twits, called Congress, think.

That Clever Comet Is The Least Problem On Earth!

7/16/94 #1 HATONN

HEY, WHAT'S GOIN' ON? WHERE'S THAT COMET?

Let us have one more lesson in possibility/probability thinking:

You have a whole year of buildup to a day, a week, etc., of massive disaster—and suddenly on the day the comet is to hit Jupiter—the "Establishment" people haul off the interpretations! Mostly it NOW comes whamming back at you that there will "probably" be nothing even so much as "seen". What can this mean?

It means that the OTHER DISASTER PLANNED UNDER COVER OF THAT JUPITER EFFECT—MAY WELL NOT COME OFF! REMEMBER, THE SATANISTAS CANNOT FUNCTION IN TRUTH. If you can't BLAME a major disaster on God or Cosmos—how can you FOOL ALL THE PEOPLE ALL OF THE TIME?

EARTHQUAKES OFF?

I wouldn't go that far, friends, but as of yesterday there came a major understanding WITH ME and my Command. I told them (and there is plenty of written verification of THAT STATEMENT TO ONES YOU RESPECT AND BELIEVE) THAT THE UNDERSTANDING ABOUT THE SAN ANDREAS WOULD BE DIFFERENT AND ALL BETS WERE OFF IF AGREEMENTS WEREN'T RAPIDLY IN THE PROCESS OF BEING MET. ONE OF THOSE AGREEMENTS NOW BECOMES THE RELEASE OF RONN JACKSON WHO IS A-17 OF THE COMMITTEE "OF 16"! Somehow the State of Nevada incarcerators think I am simply another one of those Area 51 nerdniks and fear is rampant that if Jackson is OUT—they may be IN! Not a bad observation.

There are two things happening here. I expect, STARTING TODAY, that we get more visible "earthbound" observation and assistance from our Austrian contact AND Jackson AND his legal team—along with some other pretty important show-and-tell. "Tell" doesn't long mean anything except loss of confidence, without "show". As in the biblical instructions: Faith (or words) without ACTION is nothing! Ronn CAN do what he says—it has just been inconvenient for the criminals to turn him loose and HE, IN TURN, doesn't get anything visibly done because he still FEARS A BIT THAT I AM JUST ANOTHER MANIPULATOR—OF WHICH HIS WHOLE LIFE HAS REVOLVED AROUND ABOUT. SEIZE THE MOMENT, PLEASE.

WARREN CHRISTOPHER

I suggest A-5 (Warren Christopher) STOP dinking around in Haiti, trying to start a WAR, and get about joining your Committee brothers in getting something positive done for the United States—because if things are not

handled pretty rapidly and pretty effectively—it is over—and that includes for the Committee ALSO!

KOREA—CHINA POWDER KEG

Good grief, don't you see the message from Korea? They are holding off burying the murdered leader for even longer so that he remains on display and can't be tampered with. I suggest you better get your donkeys in a row and your elephants hooked up to the job—because things are SERIOUS and the "natural phenomenon" which is next LIKELY is a major example offered from China—behind that Comet crash you guys have dreamed up to sucker the mind-controlled world!

When asked by these criminals "...and don't you care?" my response is, I'm sure, quite familiar to you breathing dead: "FRANKLY, MY DEAR, I DON'T GIVE A DAMN!" You can't control Cosmic ENERGY—I CAN!

UNSOLVED UFO SIGHTINGS

I am sent a copy of a UFO magazine which I find most interesting as Dharma thumbed through the pages to see if there was anything about which I would wish to speak. There is page after page of things about that which I would speak—but time in IMPORTANCE of subject material makes it unworthy of our time at this sitting.

I would comment on this, however, at very first and surface glance: The picture on page 51 from High Bridge, New Jersey is the IDENTICAL PICTURE FROM THE SAME NEGATIVE AS THAT WHICH IS OFFERED ON PAGE 59 to fit the story entitled: "The Day a UFO CRASHED Inside Russia!"—RIGHT DOWN TO THE ARTIFACT DETAILS AND LIGHT STREAKS. THAT IS BAD PUBLICITY FOR THAT WHICH YOU WISH TO BE BELIEVED AS TRUTH.

There are a LOT of valid things regarding craft (theirs and ours) out of Russia—very valid indeed!

However, I urge you ones to study the advertisements in the magazine and I think you will get the point I effort to make—YOU HAVE TO BE DISCERNING!

ALMOST EVERY AD IS A MYSTIC OR OUTRIGHT SATANIC SUCK-IN, from "get the famous money magnet" to many ads for actual Witchcraft materials, Talismans—all with Satanic "meanings" along with such stories about abductions of humans by otherworldly beings as UFO ABDUCTIONS AND THE CELTIC OTHERWORLD. "Otherworld???" And just what do you "inquiring minds" think is the "otherworld"?

Then on the back cover is a picture of a 'something', which is captioned: "Is this the legitimate photo of an alien body recovered at site of Roswell UFO crash and stored in hangar 18 at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base?"

Well, if it is—it certainly has some characteristics that are totally unexpected. The head is interestingly devoid of any semblance of "death" because with such huge bug-eyes as are described of THOSE particular beings—in death, as with humans—THE EYES WOULD BE OPEN.

The other observation is obvious: The suit is NOT made anywhere but on Earth!!! I am embarrassed that you would also NOT notice the Asian features—THE PRIME ENEMY OF THE SATANIC ANTI-CHRIST FORCES! So, we now have offerings to allow you ones to think that the Asian-featured people and beings are "bad for you".

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

Ah indeed, there WAS a "Philadelphia" experiment. I prefer to correctly identify it as part of the Montauk, New York experiments which were first called "Rainbow" and then "Phoenix" and thus and so. Because of the massive need for coverage of the MIND-CONTROL programs—the people offering the information (FALSE INFORMATION) are sent forth

UNTIL ONE IS COMMITTED

**THERE IS HESITANCY,
THE CHANCE TO DRAW BACK,
ALWAYS INEFFECTIVENESS.
CONCERNING ALL ACTS OF INITIATIVE (AND
CREATION), THERE IS ONE
ELEMENTARY TRUTH, THE IGNORANCE OF
WHICH KILLS COUNTLESS IDEAS AND SPLEN-
DID PLANS: THAT THE MOMENT ONE DEFIN-
ITELY COMMITS ONESELF, THEN PROVID-
ENCE MOVES, TOO. ALL SORTS OF THINGS
OCCUR TO HELP ONE THAT WOULD NEVER
OTHERWISE HAVE OCCURRED. A WHOLE
STREAM OF EVENTS ISSUES FROM THE DECIS-
IONS, RAISING IN ONE'S FAVOUR ALL MAN-
NER OF UNFORESEEN INCIDENTS AND
MEETINGS AND MATERIAL ASSISTANCE,
WHICH NO MAN COULD HAVE DREAMT
WOULD HAVE COME HIS WAY. I HAVE
LEARNED A DEEP RESPECT FOR ONE OF
GOETHE'S COUPLETS:
"WHATEVER YOU CAN DO, OR DREAM YOU
CAN, BEGIN IT./BOLDNESS HAS GENIUS,
POWER, AND MAGIC IN IT."**

(Quotation from The Scottish
Himalayan Expedition
by W.H. Murray, published by J.M. Dent
& Sons, Ltd. 1951)

Thank you, "Clays".

in mind-controlled stance to GIVE YOU WHAT YOUR LITTLE SCIENCE-FICTION MINDS WANT TO HEAR! Almost NONE of the information offered has much truth other than here and there among the garbage. Believe what you want to, readers, but be prepared for the punch-out when the truth is present and confronts you.

I don't wish to spend further time on this magazine in point but would like to offer another document which also came to us which certainly has merit [see insert on previous page titled "UNTIL ONE IS COMMITTED"].

SWANNANOA PALACE

We are continually intrigued by the fact that US&P sends Mr. E.J. Ekker—REGULARLY—issues of their regular publication. This indicates on the mailing cover that US&P is A NON-PROFIT ORG. U.S. POSTAGE PAID, WAYNESBORO, VA, PERMIT NO. 153. This is the place that has legal action against the Ekkers! They claim unfair competition (non-profit institution?)—Ekkers haven't published or competed in ANYTHING. Neither does the Institute (which is also included)—hold non-profit status—it is just a fact that there is NO PROFIT! Just for interest: YOU HAVE TO PAY TO GO THROUGH THEIR [US&P's] "HOUSE"—EKKERS DON'T HAVE A HOUSE—ANYMORE!

CHRIST'S STATUE

This is quite fine with me—however, the Christ statue featured in the U.S.&P. publication [see p.45] is not a rendition of any "Christ" claimed figure that I have ever seen—but IS a figure which looks very much like a young "Russell"—right to the rounded goatee on the chinny-chin-chin. I have nothing but respect SCIENTIFIC offerings of one Walter Russell, but I would wish that Timothy Binder, President of US&P, would heed his own words which, by the way, I will limit in wordage count to that which will not give cause to accusation of "contempt of court" or plagiarism:

From "President's Message", "The Proof of The Pudding"

[QUOTING:]

.... It is a common human trait to not hold judgment in abeyance when a new concept of the universe is presented to us. We could suspend judgment until we have considered deeply and in meditation, as the Russells admonished us, the truth of any new concept and reserve our judgment as to the truth of anything new presented to us. Instead, we usually do as we always have done and act to protect our beliefs as they are, not choosing to take the time to consider the new concept. As a consequence, we are condemned to continue in our present beliefs with all of their concomitant repercussions. [H: emphasis mine.]

If you wish to evaluate your depth and breadth of understanding, I suggest you take the following test:

1) Do you understand the order of the universe and apply it to your actions and, as a test of that understanding, are you happy and content?

2) Do you have a sense of absolute justice? Do you accept what happens to you as your own creation?

3) Are you healthy? What are the true and deep signs of health?

I suggest that A SENSE OF ABSOLUTE JUSTICE is a signature of health that is more important than strength or other physical criteria.

4) Do you have a sense of humility? [H: Do YOU, Mr. Binder?] What is humility? Do you feel that you do your work and know what you know alone?

5) Do you have a sense of deep purpose, or do you have a sense of no purpose at all? Do you recognize how it might be possible that a sense of deep purpose can be congruent with a sense of no purpose?

6) Do you act from your source of inspiration or do you feel that you are manipulated by life or by others? Can you access your own source of inspiration?

7) Do you have a sense of reverence? If you think you have a sense of reverence, does it encompass all you experience? [H: Do YOU, Mr. Binder?] Does it encompass both that which is beautifully and exquisitely balanced to your time-space sense, and that not so apparently balanced? Can you evoke a sense of reverence wherever you place your attention?

8) Do you have a sense of joy or a sense of ecstasy, the emotion with no opposite?

9) And last of all, are you able to accept criticism of your ideas, actions, beliefs, and even your bodily self with equanimity? [H: And YOU, Mr. Binder?]

Sometimes I score better at this test than at other times. I find that as I make time to meditate and then self observe my daily actions in light of balance, that I score better....

[END OF QUOTING]

UNFAIR COMPETITION?

Page 9, *Light Waves*, The Newsletter of the University of Science & Philosophy, P.O. Box 520, Waynesboro, VA 22980:

[QUOTING:]

FULL PALACE TOURS NOW AVAILABLE

"We began opening the whole Palace for tours in January, and the response has been wonderful. People are really enjoying the opportunity to see the upper floors where the Russells lived, as well as the incredible view from the tower. We are open for tours seven days a week from 9:00 a.m. until 5:00 p.m. The cost is \$5 for the first floor and gardens and \$7.00 for the full Palace and gardens. We offer reduced rates for children, senior citizens, and groups. Please call ahead if you'd like to bring a large group. The mountain is truly beautiful this time of year, and we would love to have you visit!!"

[END OF QUOTING]

Unfair competition: Ekkers can offer you a tour of the lot (adjacent to the home they once had prior to George and US&P), where they were ARRESTED for having been seen twice last year. Once when tents were set up to place things out of the winter weather at eviction and the other time was when they were in a vehicle on the easement roadway. This arrest took place in the midst of a public meeting when Mrs. Ekker was the speaker and speaking. A bench warrant was later issued for their failure to appear at a NON-SCHED-

ULED appearance on the aforementioned arrest arraignment or "something" as all records are sealed in the court's secret files. But, readers, the cost is quite cheap, really—nothing—but again, there isn't anything to see so I suppose it is in the right price-range. By the way, Ekker's hold an easement on the lot itself. Oh well, it just seems some people can't find enough things to give to avoid unfair competition.

This next might be considered a bit critical so I would rather prefix it by saying that I hate to see erroneous information placed into publication.

SOON TO BE RELEASED PUBLICATION (from US&P)

"We are pleased to announce the creation of *IN THE WAVE LIES THE SECRET*, a book with a"

Did not your teachers of truth and universal knowledge ever give you the old rule of thumb: "People 'lie', things 'lay' "? "People 'sit', things 'set'." Secrets don't "lie" they "lay" except in instances when "People" "lie" about that which "lays". This University does not have to worry about the Ekkers using the information in this book so the investigators can be called off. I think that neither will the teachers who gave the scientific data to Dr. Russell, or Dr. Russell himself, use it either.

I still ponder the fact that from the Ekkers, who have been proven to have nothing, you still harass and demand \$42 thousand IN CASH to drop your suits—along with, of course, destruction of the magazine issues in point. Why? Why don't you go back to Mr. Green whom you sued FIRST but now protect—he has held buried over \$350,000 in gold coins—ample to have paid you in full—twice, which is what you are after. Ekkers can't even take a legal judgment against them for it would first demand a default statement indicating that they HAVE the wherewithal to pay you but "don't". I would say these are interesting legal maneuvers and I would remind our own beloved attorney that THEY SAY HE IS WORKING WITH THEM! People, do you have a nice world OR WHAT?

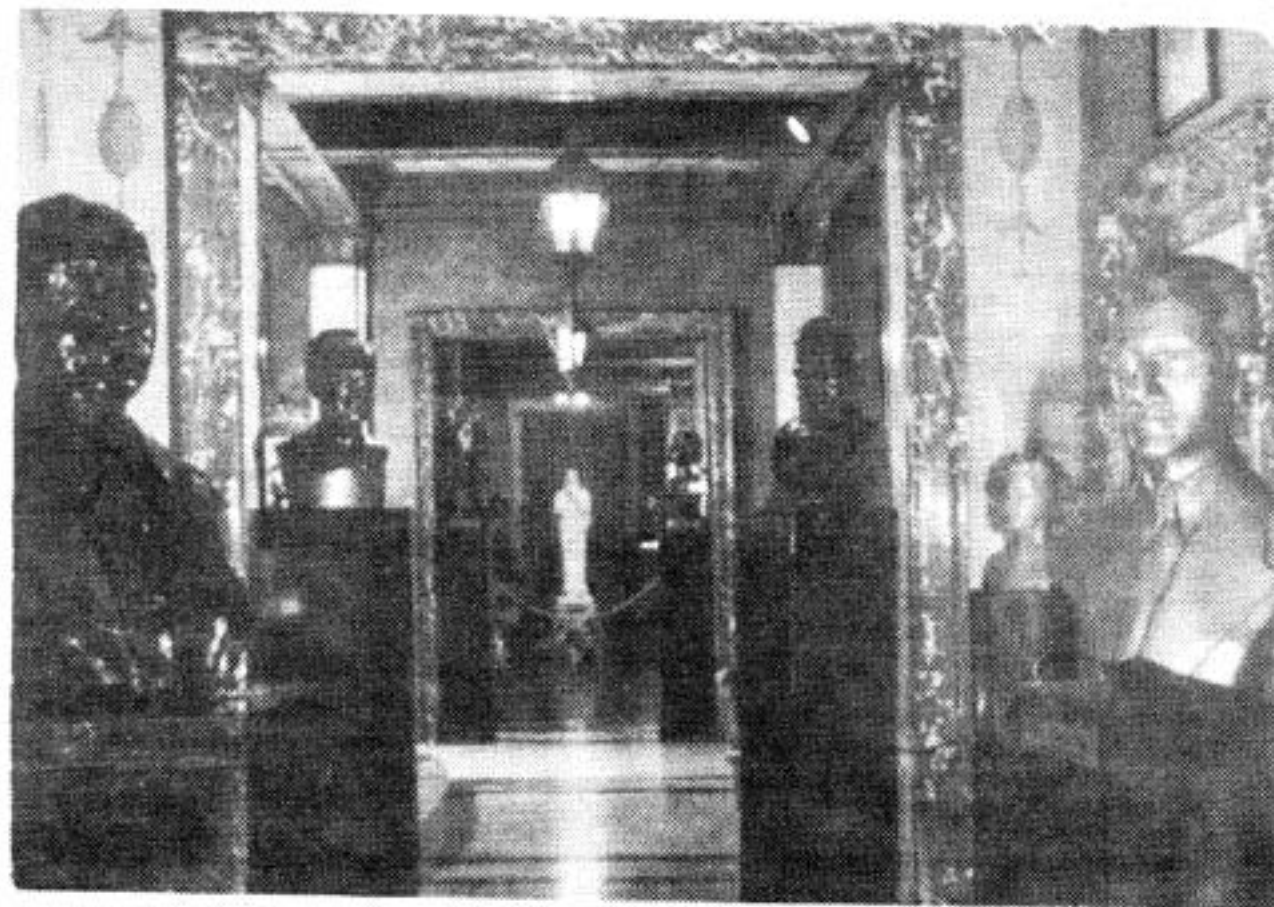
OK, one last sharing and we'll move on: If possible run a picture of the inside of the Palace "Looking from the Music Room toward the Christ Statue model on the first floor of the Swannanoa Palace museum, displaying the inspired sculpture art of Walter and Lao Russell." [see next page.]

We surrender!! There is no way we can possibly compete with such opulence. If there has been gain at "unfair competition" from this resource—it certainly does not become visible. Boy, the lot on which the Ekkers are accused of trespass sufficient for INCARCERATION and ARREST is naught but dirt and weeds (which they kept mowed to avoid fire danger—according to the fire department demands).

Shall we look back at item number 2 from [the test, above by] Timothy Binder, President and the one suing the Ekkers, does this truly represent "ABSOLUTE JUSTICE"?

I do honor the "Purpose" as offered at first writing on the cover of this newsletter:

"Our purpose is to help unfold the spiritual nature of man [H: YOU ARE!] in order that the human race will find happiness and peace



Looking from the Music Room toward the Christ Statue model on the first floor of the Swannanoa Palace museum, displaying the inspired sculpture art of Walter and Lao Russell.

through the knowledge and practice of the Love Principle of Giving and Regiving which Nature alone practices and man defies." [H: OH??? Spiritual? You HAVE certainly offered a view of the "nature" of man.]

Now to you readers who don't understand—don't try to do so without information. I likewise find it interesting as to content and offerings which relate to the fact that this UNIVERSITY is a PALACE and offers "world-wide 'home' study..." IT IS A TAX-FREE NON-PROFIT QUALIFIED ENTITY!

Well, Ekkers also receive breaks and cuts from the Government. These do not come in the form of tax-breaks, for they have no income—they DO get Federal Food Stamps (which seem to get cut every year). Unfair competition in business?? I guess the Christ Jesus had unfair competition accusations levied on him for crosses and briar-bush crowns in the cornering of the market on such items. I don't seem to see many of either around the Swannanoa Palace tax-free estate.

Since we are waiting for comets to blast off or fizzle or whatever the soothsayers are telling you, let us move on with more from *Ancient Prophecies* from the book *DOOMSDAY, 1999 A.D.*

I cannot, however, urge you strongly enough to GET PREPARED FOR WHATEVER—it CAN happen and probably WILL. The special feature on one of your television programs last evening was a reminder to you all about the probability of MAJOR Earthquakes soon in Southern California. Well, for Southern California that may be sufficient—but it is to happen EVERYWHERE! IT WILL HAPPEN—WHEN IS THE ONLY POINT IN QUESTION! WHY? BECAUSE THE FAULTS WILL SLIP, UPHEAVE AND BREAK—NO MORE AND NO LESS. THE "CAUSE" WILL BE TOTALLY IRRELEVANT!

DOOMSDAY: 1999 A.D., Part 2

FROM CHAPTER 3, *Ancient Prophecies, DOOMSDAY: 1999 A.D.*, by Charles Berlitz, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York (1981) (\$11.95)

[QUOTING continued from where we left off on p. 19:]

The Biblical prophecies doubtless contributed strongly to the medieval conviction that the world would end with the first millennium. When it did not do so the feeling of relief and thankfulness felt in the European Middle Ages may have encouraged the building of the vast cathedrals which flowered during this era, and no doubt, because of religious fervor, increased the zeal of the subsequent Crusades. Somewhat later, in the early 1350s the Black Death appearing suddenly in Europe and causing the deaths of a third of the population, with resulting breakdown of society and widespread madness, was thought by many, before it abated and life went on, to be the actual end of the world. After this visitation popular belief began to consider that perhaps Doomsday had been postponed, at least until the second millennium.

Some of the medieval European prophets made written predictions, often printed at the time, so that one can be fairly sure that they were not predated, that seem to link themselves to the events of today. Sometimes even the future year is specifically mentioned as in the case of Nostradamus who wrote in the middle of the 1500s:

The year one thousand
nine hundred and
ninety nine,
the seventh month,
A great frightening king
will come from the sky,

To raise the great king
of the Angoumois,
Before and afterwards
Mars will reign
uninterrupted.

This prediction has been variously interpreted by modern observers, as an atom bomb, a rogue planet, or an air attack, possibly by the Chinese (depending on a cryptic reading of Angoumois as "Mongol"). [H: Might pay good and close attention to this one.]

Nostradamus, perhaps the best known of the medieval prophets, in realistic consideration of the climate of the time, usually wrote his prophetic quatrains in a somewhat camouflaged fashion to protect himself from accusations of heresy or to avoid political misadventure. His complete predictions were divided into twelve centuries of one hundred verses each, of which many have been lost. But some of those that remain have proved surprisingly accurate, at least if they have been read correctly. [H: Well, that is certainly specific and dependable.] Goethe once observed: "Every prophecy made by Nostradamus between 1555 and 1566 pertaining to then and to today has come true." [H: No THAT cannot be—it can only be assumed according to interpretation, not on factual evidence.] As many of Nostradamus' predictions refer to the politics of his time, it would of course be natural for an observant person like him to make an informed guess that would prove correct (as in the case of today's prophets). It is, nevertheless, something more than startling when a seer of the sixteenth century can accurately and in detail predict events which would take place two to four centuries later, such as the French Revolution, details of Napoleon's career and exile to Elba, events of World War II including the invasion of Europe, the Maginot Line, the initial triumph of Germany, the death of Mussolini, puns on the names of Hitler and Roosevelt, and the use of atom bombs.

A Libyan prince becomes powerful
in the West
France shall be preoccupied with
the Arabs.

While the following could easily be interpreted, if written in our own day, as referring to the troubles of the Shah of Iran and the revolution directed from French exile by the Ayatollah Khomeini:

Rain, hunger, and unceasing
war in Persia.
Excessive faith will betray the king.
Finishing there—begun in France.

Nostradamus limited the power of the British Empire, before it started, to 300 years. The peculiar ability of Nostradamus in predicting details of incidents hundreds of years in advance is especially notable in his description of the capture of Louis XVI by revolutionaries and his being brought back to the Tuileries (not yet constructed) and puns on the names of two participants, hundreds of years before their births. Because of the almost uncanny accuracy of some of his predictions many persons, other than psychics, are watching with considerable interest to see what will happen in the seventh month of 1999. Nostradamus also indicates several other possible dooms or combinations of catastrophes at the end of this millennium such as:

The world near its last period,
Saturn will come back again, late.

The reference to Saturn is an interesting one as this will be one of the important planets in the planetary alignment of 1982, at which time some modern astronomers have suggested that the influence that the great planets in allineation will have on the molten tides inside the Earth, pushing the rocky tectonic plates together, may set off a series of catastrophic Earthquakes, especially on the fault lines. There seems to be an incredible reference to tectonic plates in another quatrain:

The fire at the center of the Earth
Will make the new city tremble.
Two great rocks will contend
Against each other for a long time
And then Arethusa shall color the
new river red ...

One of the most frequently contemplated dooms of modern prophets concerns the rising of the waters of the sea, since climatically or artificially induced melting of considerable portions of the stored ice at the North and South Poles would raise sea levels hundreds of feet. This would have specially catastrophic results for the modern world where so many of the great cities are seaports, and so large a portion of the population is clustered on the coastal plains often only a few feet above sea level. Nostradamus, in a letter of dedication written to his son, Caesar, on March 1, 1555, wrote: "Before the universal conflagration there shall happen so many inundations that there shall scarce be any land that shall not be covered by water . . ." In the same letter he seems again to indicate the present millennium as an end of this "revolution" for humanity:

We are now in the seventh millinary
which ends all and brings us near the
eighth which is where the great God
shall make an end of this revolution...

His reference to the end of the seventh millennium can be interpreted as the five thousand years between the Biblical Creation and the birth of Christ, with two thousand years added to that to mark the end of humanity as we now know it. He is more definite in his letter to Henri II of France when he specifies the signs by which it will be recognized:

There will be a solar eclipse more
dark and gloomy than any since the
creation of the world, except after the
death of Christ. And it shall be in the
month of October that a great move-
ment of the globe will happen, and it
will be such that one will think the
gravity of the Earth has lost its natural
balance and that it will be plunged into
the abyss and perpetual blackness of
space. There will be portents and signs
in the spring, extreme changes, na-
tions overthrown, and mighty Earth-
quakes.

Another seer of the Middle Ages, who lived before Nostradamus, was known to history as Mother Shipton, specialized in writing the future history of England in couplets. She apparently had an unusual ability to foretell developments in countries that had not yet been mapped by Europeans, such as the U.S.A. and Australia, and even to foretell and de-

scribe the use of products not yet known in Europe, such as potatoes and tobacco.

As to the catastrophic ending of the world, she seems to have placed it 400 years after her time, adding certain feminine details for future identification, when she rhymes:

When women dress like men and trou-
sers wear,
And cut off all their locks of hair,
When pictures look alive with move-
ments free,
When ships like fishes swim beneath
the sea,
When men outstripping birds can soar
the sky,
Then half the world, deep drenched in
blood,
shall die . . .

Mother Shipton apparently claimed that the world would end in 1981 but a publisher of the nineteenth century, republishing some of her rhymes, apparently doctored the 1981 to

1881, thereby causing a near panic until the date was past. [H: But what about "1981"?]

Another strange prophecy of the Middle Ages was that of St. Malachy, an Irish monk who became the Archbishop of Armagh. Malachy's prophecies took the form of a roster of future popes, starting from his time in the first half of the twelfth century and extending to what seems to be the present time. He couched his prophecies in short Latin phrases descriptive of the reigns, origins, or characteristics of each pope, many of them strikingly apt. St. Malachy's roster predicts that the papacy will end with a pope called Peter at a time which, if calculated according to the average papal reign, indicates the end of the second millennium. According to his description of what is apparently Pope Pius XI, there will be six more popes after him before "Peter the Roman" who will be the last and, as the prophecy continues, "the City of the Seven Hills will be destroyed, and the Awful Judge will judge his people." Although St. Malachy died in 1148, his prophecies were not published until



*The Russells inscribed the base of the Christ figure with --
"LOVE YE ONE ANOTHER"
and this, in its entirety is the Russells' message to the world!*

about 1595 after they were found in note form in the Vatican archives. Since then, they have often been referred to and their influence may have contributed to a vision attributed to Pope Pius X (who would, according to St. Malachy's prophecy, be the eighth from last pope) in 1909. While he was holding an audience, Pius X fell into a trance. When he recovered he declared, "What I see is terrifying! Will it be myself... or my successor... the pope will quit Rome and after leaving the Vatican he will have to walk over the dead bodies of his priests."

Others among the world's great religions also specify in their traditions a fateful time in their history occurring in about 2000 A.D., which of course would not occur in their traditional country although in years it comes out the same as the Western system of counting time.

In archaeological and other scientific terms 2000 A.D. is often referred to as 2000 C.E. (common era) and B.C. as B.C.E. (before common era) in an effort to render the scientific count of years more religiously neutral inasmuch as almost all national units now use the calendar whose identifying letters hitherto have stood for "Before Christ" or "In the Year of Our Lord." It is nevertheless remarkable that religions and traditions with no common starting point coincide in their prophecies of a date in Western count 2000 A.D. which will signify an end or new beginning of humanity.

For example, Buddhist tradition placed the end of the present world at 2,500 years from the birth of Gautama Siddhartha, the Buddha, at which time mankind will be redeemed by Maitreya, the future Buddha, and Gautama Siddhartha, it may be noted, lived 2,500 years ago.

Tibetan and Mongolian Buddhist tradition had long foretold the end of the rule of the Dalai Lamas and a whole way of life after the reign of the thirteenth. This prophecy was fulfilled, as predicted, with the onrush of Communist troops from China.

Hinduism calculates the age of humanity as the yuga (epoch) of Kali, the Goddess of Destruction, and this is the age now drawing to a close.

The force for preservation in Hindu theology, Vishnu, has already saved humanity on a number of occasions, symbolically appearing as a savior in the form of a fish, tortoise, boar, man-lion, dwarf, Parashurama (Rama with the ax), Rama, Krishna, and Buddha. He will finally appear, soon, as kalki, a white horse, destined to destroy the present world and take humanity to a different, higher plane. [H: Do you now see what fun and games would come out of an operation BLUE BEAM in the gathering into ONE the symbols of all?]

In the very heart of Asia, in the deserts of Mongolia and the mountain reaches of Tibet there has existed for many centuries the mysterious and mystical tradition of Arghati and its ruler, the King of the World. Arghati is believed by many to be an actual inner world existing under the high plateau in the mountains of Central Asia, a series of huge caverns with secret entrances to the surface of the Earth through which ancient tribes sometimes entered and there continued a hidden civilization down to the present day. This underground Shangri-la is still believed to exist underneath the Communist-dominated surface and whenever its ruler, the King of the World, makes prophecies the birds and animals on the surface of the Earth suddenly become silent. Hundreds of years ago the King of the World made a prophecy which, counting from the time it was purportedly given, falls, as do so many other predictions, within the latter part of the twentieth century.

Men will become like bloodthirsty animals, thirsting for the blood of their brothers. The crescent will become obscured and its followers will descend into lies and perpetual warfare. The crowns of kings will fall. There will be a terrible war between all the Earth's peoples... entire nations will die... hunger... crimes unknown to law... formerly unthinkable to the world. The persecuted will demand the attention of the whole world... the ancient roads will be filled with multitudes going from one place to another... the greatest and most beautiful cities will perish by fire. Families will be dispersed... faith and love will disappear... the world will be emptied... within fifty years there will be only three great nations. Then, with 50 years there will be 18 years of war and cataclysms. Then the peoples of Agharti will leave their subterranean caverns and will appear on the surface of the Earth.

It is noteworthy that all the ancient predictions of doom, most of them fixing Doomsday within our own era, concern a mixture of final warfare, Earthquakes, tempests, worldwide volcanic eruptions and overwhelming floods. Most of them deal with especially destructive warfare, with perhaps a suggestion that it will be a sign of, or a contribution to, final doom. [H: But has it EVER been different? Moreover, this King of the Earth had best be looked at carefully—King of the Earth indicates HUMAN EXPRESSION, OR, PHYSICAL INCARNATION—OF WHICH GOD IS NOT!]

Announcements of impending catastrophe are now becoming more frequent; they come not only from modern psychic prophets but from scientists of a variety of disciplines. While the prophetic ability of modern scientists has been immeasurably strengthened by calculations of computers, electronic memories, satellites, space probes, and investigative equipment of which past prophets probably never dreamed, it can still be said that they are the descendants and modern equivalents

of the astrologers and necromancers of an earlier era.

And, curiously, the conclusions of some of these coincide with the ancient prophecies.

[END OF QUOTING]

Oh readers, why do you not stop dancing around on the pin-tops? You will have CHANGES—that is what experience and expression are about. You even test me in your own way to get me to tell you something—in order that you can prove me WRONG—NOT "RIGHT". Only YOUR prophecies regarding self are VALID! Predictions are one thing, "prophecies" are ALWAYS a hoax by their very definition and someone being 80% right doesn't do a thing except validate that they are 20% WRONG. I do NOT tear down these persons—most are simply efforting to share with you the insight of probabilities as they are born of the MIND UNIVERSAL. IF YOU ATTENDED YOUR PREPARATIONS FOR THAT WHICH IS SPELLED OUT AND ACTED OUT AROUND YOU EVERY MINUTE OF YOUR EXPERIENCE—AS WELL AS YOU LOOK FOR YOUR ANSWERS OUTSIDE AND UNTO THE PSYCHIC SOOTHSAYERS—YOU WOULD KNOW TRUTH, BE PREPARED FOR TRUTH AND ACT IN TRUTH.

Are there "things" of another era—another age? Yes indeed, for in your physical conscious expression—you MUST HAVE that which represents and allows a bridging between that which is your illusion and that which IS.

I apologize for the length of this writing without break, but we need to move on with other topics. I don't want to spoil your fun and games, cop-outs or magic moments—enjoy for that is what the experience is all about—but confront the truth of it.

Where would I pay attention? To ones who have made the "journey" and share AND those who respond to physical frequencies in sensitivity to certain sound and light waves.

What do I REALLY think about Nostradamus? I don't. Those games are for YOU, not for me. Thank you.

More From Ronn Jackson

Bulletin #12

by Ronn Jackson

Rick Martin of CONTACT forwarded to me a book titled, *DOPE, INC.* Because of being so busy keeping up with my mail, I was in an impossible situation with there being only 24 hours in each day. I looked down the index of that book and came to a section stating that it was Government who was the main distributor of drugs in this country. Since I have personal knowledge of that particular subject, I read that chapter and because of my knowledge, I found that chapter to be very accurate with the exception of the actual nuts and bolts—the main distribution system.

Well, readers of CONTACT, without naming actual individuals, here is how drugs are distributed in this country. There is enough information included in the following charts [see next 6 pages] for some of you to actually piece together who some of those people are. Some may even be your neighbors, or might even be related to you.

The charts start with the Committee of 16, which is Level 1, and go through Level 3. I am sorry to make this information available to you in this manner but someone has to give you truth and take the initial step. The only difference in these charts and the originals that are contained in the *DEATH OF CAMELOT* is, in the book, I give you the names of the people involved and give you their street addresses and phone numbers.

Men will increasingly neglect their souls.
The greatest corruption will reign on Earth.

THE DEATH OF CAMELOT
© 1992 RONN JACKSON

Organizational Chart #1 of 11

C. O. U. P. E. S.

COMMITTEE AND ORGANIZATION FOR UNIVERSAL PEACE
AND ECONOMIC STABILIZATION
Circa, 1921...

J.D. ROCKEFELLER Dec. 1937	A. MELLON Dec. 1937	W. BENSON Dec. 1932	H. FORD Dec. 1947	A.P. GIANNINI Dec. 1949	C. BYARD Dec. 1948
-------------------------------	------------------------	------------------------	----------------------	----------------------------	-----------------------

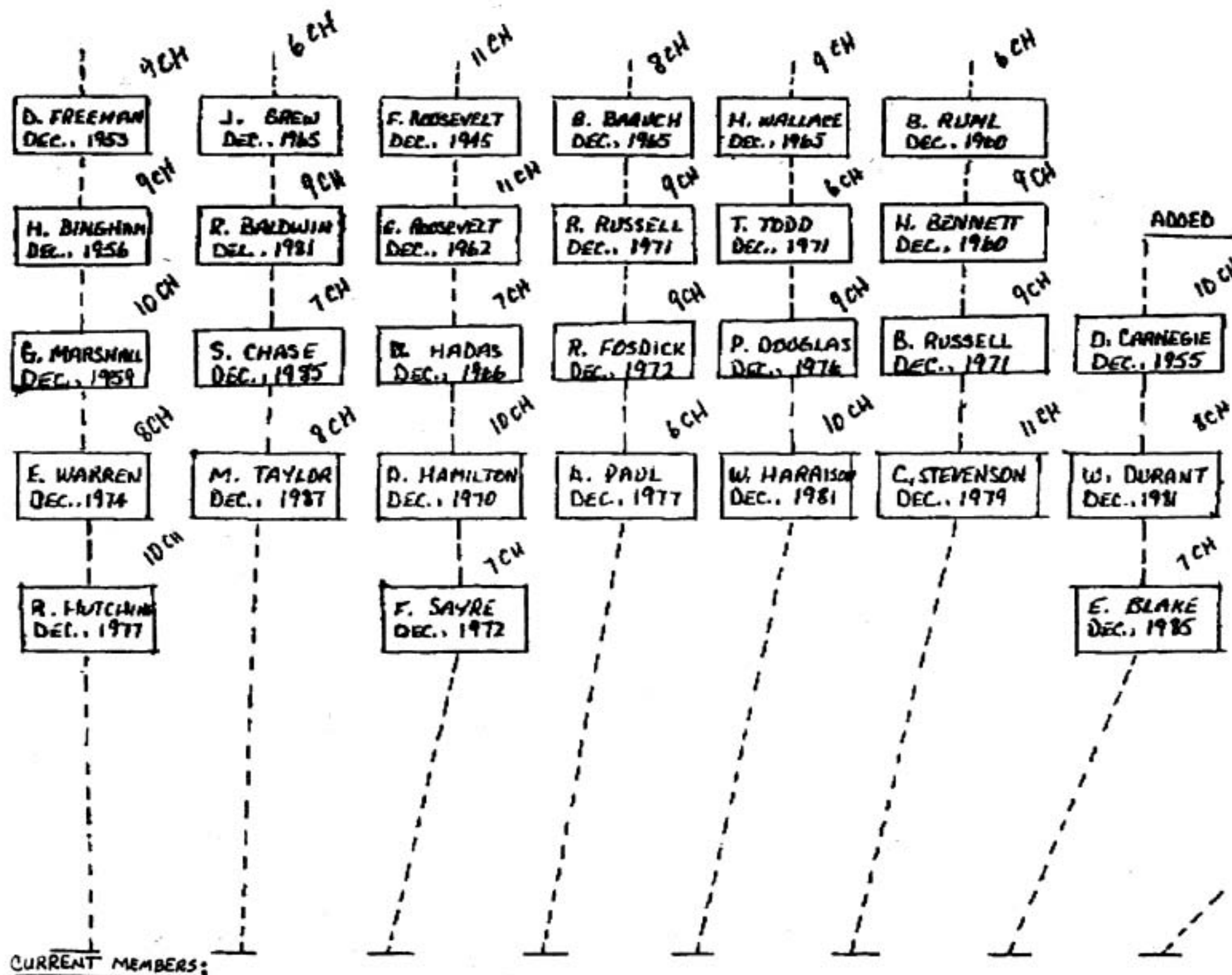
We Spend A Lifetime Building Wealth And Knowledge And One
Morning, We Awake In The Forest And All We See Are Illusions...

THE BEGINNING...

THE DEATH OF CAMELOT"

© 1992. RONN JACKSON

ORGANIZATIONAL CHART #2 OF 11



CURRENT MEMBERS:

ADMIRAL
BYRD

HENRY
FORD

WARREN
CHRISTOPHER

BERTRAND
RUSSELL

A-1

A-2

A-3

A-4

A-5

A-6

A-7

A-8

D.S.

D.S.

D.S.

D.S.

D.S.

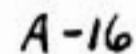
ENGLAND

GERMANY

GERMANY

I SEE, I HEAR, I UNDERSTAND, AND I BELIEVE. HOW DO I KNOW IF MY SENSES

THE CONTINUUM.....



THE DEATH OF CAMELOT

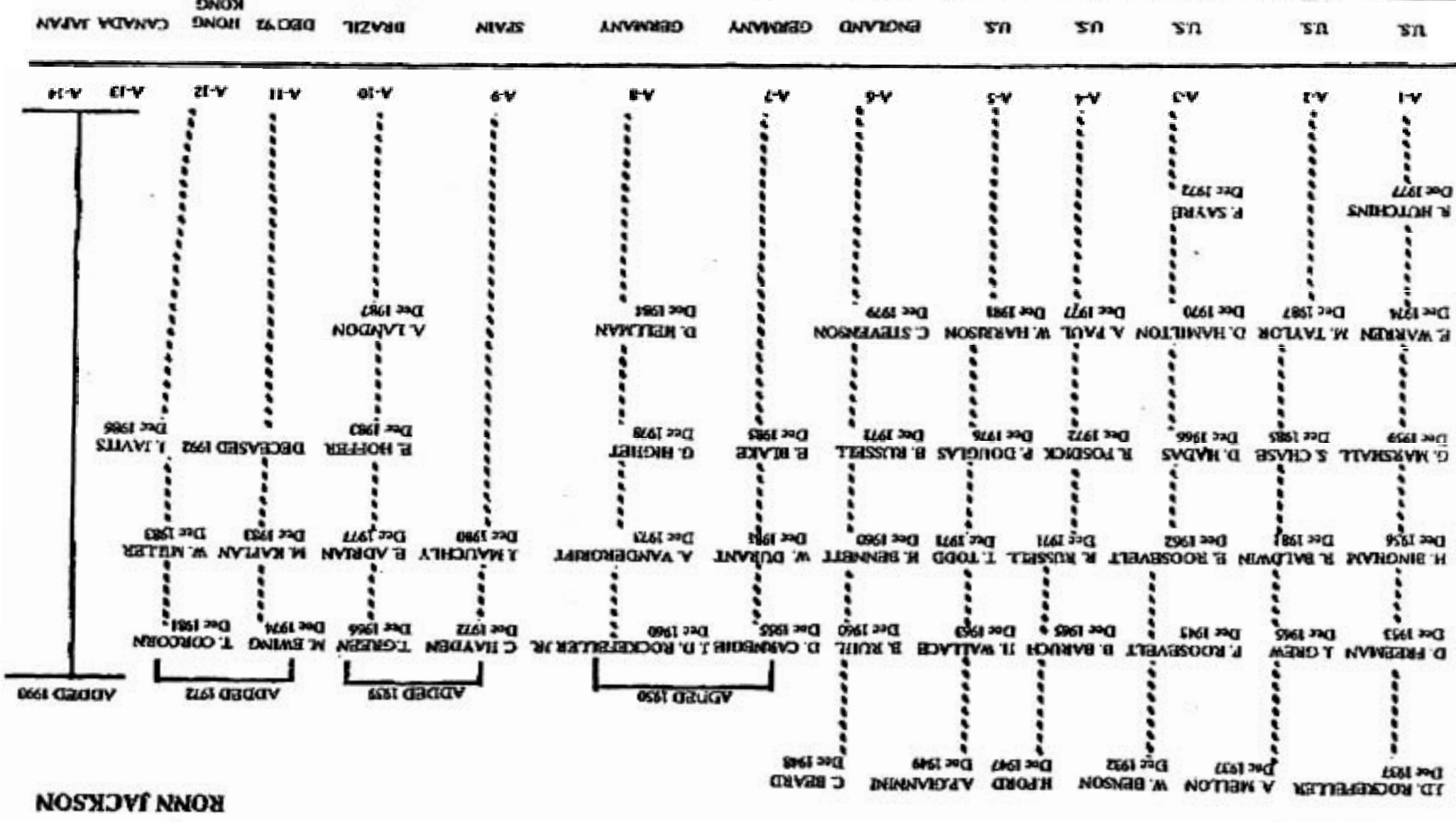
© 1997, RONN JACKSON
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

ORGANIZATIONAL CHART #1 OF 11

COMMITTEE AND ORGANIZATION FOR UNIVERSAL PEACE
C.O.U.P.S.
AND ECONOMIC STABILIZATION - CIRCA 1921

Dec Hands for Deceased.

WE SPEND A LIFETIME BUILDING WEALTH AND KNOWLEDGE, AND ONE MORNING, WE AWAKE IN THE FOREST AND ALL WE SEE ARE ILLUSIONS.....



Author's Note:

"The Death Of Camelot" is not intended to be a second, "Enquirer" nor is it intended to be an expose, it is written in plain, simple, and understandable English with the following purposes in mind. First, I'm tired of government talking out of both sides of their mouth, of forcing our people into a poverty level and onto the streets, of partisan politics, benefiting only a select and wealthy few, of special interests dictating what I eat, drive, see, hear, feel and buy, of attorneys making laws and spending more time in the dictionary than the drafting of the law, of physicians telling me how sick I am and their wallets being the primary motivation, of our children coming out of school without the ability to sign their names, of the wanton destruction of the air we breathe, the water we drink, the land we live on, the trees, wild-life and natural resources. I am reminded of the saying, "the failure" of civilization can be detected by the gap between public and private morality. The wider the gap, the nearer the civilization to final dissolution."

Finally, my former employers -- by the end of the series, you will fully understand and comprehend the true meaning of the word "Conspiracy". You will also be introduced to the term, "Darvin Socialism". These two words will be the most significant words of our language. No, I am not a soothsayer and I am not predicting Armageddon. What I am saying is -- since our beginning, this country has been, "slapped around" many times and "dumped on" a large number of times. This time, we have been caught with our pants down. Those who are doing the "slapping and dumping" come from within. We have always risen to the occasion and will do so again. When judgment day comes, you know who you are, so do I, so will they. - You have been warned.

...RONN JACKSON...
More in the 33 1/3

More

A2 - Admiral Byrd
 A3 - Henry Ford
 A5 - Warren Christopher
 A6 - Bertrand Russell
 A15 - Barbara Jordan
 A16 - Alexander Solzhenitsyn

DRUG DISTRIBUTION NETWORK

Names, Addresses, City, Zips & Phone numbers Deleted:

EXECUTIVE COUNSEL

A-1 Manufacturing Executive (U.S.)
 A-2 Airline Executive (U.S.) New York City
 A-3 Natural Resource Executive (U.S.) Dallas
 A-4 Banking Executive (U.S.) New York City
 A-5 SR Government Employee (U.S.) Washington D.C.
 A-6 Shipping Executive (England) London
 A-7 Electronics Executive (Germany) Berlin
 A-8 Banking Executive (Germany) Berlin
 A-9 Textile Manufacturer (Spain) Madrid
 A-10 Government Official (Brazil) Sao Paulo
 A-11 Deceased - 1992
 A-12 Banking Executive (Hong Kong) Hong Kong
 A-13 Government Official (Canada) Toronto
 A-14 Electronic Executive (Japan) Tokyo

SENIOR DISTRIBUTION

P-O State Legislator California
 M-O Attorney, Private practice Colorado
 C-O Attorney, Private practice Illinois
 E-O City Official New York

MIDDLE DISTRIBUTION

P-1 Police Officer, City California
 P-2 Sales Manager, Auto California
 P-3 FBI Agent California
 P-4 Boat Owner/Operator Oregon
 P-5 Housewife California
 P-6 Police Officer, City Oregon
 P-7 City Official California
 P-8 Television News Anchor California
 P-9 Truck Driver, Delivery California
 P-10 State Elected Official Nevada
 P-11 Housewife California
 P-12 Police Officer, City California
 P-13 Truck Driver, Liae California
 P-14 City Official California

P-15 Housewife Nevada
 P-16 Housewife Washington
 P-17 State Police Officer Idaho
 P-18 FBI Agent Oregon
 P-19 Housewife California
 P-20 City Official California
 P-21 Driver, Route Sales California
 P-22 County Official California
 P-23 Police Officer, City Oregon
 P-24 Lifeguard California
 P-25 Farmer California
 P-26 Pharmacy Manager Utah
 P-27 Casino Supervisor Nevada
 P-28 Police Officer, City Nevada
 P-29 Housewife Washington
 P-30 Dentist California
 P-31 Deputy Sheriff California
 P-32 Assistant U.S. Attorney California
 P-33 Manager U.S. Post Office California
 P-34 Housewife Oregon
 P-35 Deputy District Attorney Nevada
 P-36 Housewife California
 P-37 Police Officer, State Arizona
 P-38 Manager Super Market Chain California
 P-39 Florist California
 P-40 Housewife California

M-1 Housewife Colorado
 M-2 FBI Agent Colorado
 M-3 Teacher, Public School Montana
 M-4 Driver, Line Utah
 M-5 City Official Colorado
 M-6 Police Officer, City Colorado
 M-7 Housewife Colorado
 M-8 Deputy Sheriff Idaho
 M-9 Housewife Nevada
 M-10 Research Scientist New Mexico
 M-11 Housewife Arizona
 M-12 Real Estate Broker Colorado
 M-13 State Assembly Person Colorado
 M-14 Housewife Colorado
 M-15 Hospital, EMT Colorado
 M-16 Police Officer, City Colorado
 M-17 Deputy U.S. Attorney Colorado
 M-18 Truck Sales Manager Kansas
 M-19 Housewife Utah
 M-20 Attorney Private Texas
 M-21 Research Assistant New Mexico
 M-22 Franchise Food Chain Operator Colorado
 M-23 Housewife Texas
 M-24 Professor, University Wyoming
 M-25 Housewife, Colorado
 M-26 Deputy U.S. Attorney Arizona
 M-27 Police Officer, State Colorado
 M-28 Attorney, Private Arizona
 M-29 Ski Instructor Colorado
 M-30 News Reporter, Newspaper Colorado
 M-31 Deputy U.S. Attorney Colorado
 M-32 Housewife Arizona
 M-33 Housewife Texas
 M-34 Truck Driver, Long Haul Texas
 M-35 State Assembly Person New Mexico
 M-36 Teacher, Elementary Colorado
 M-37 Supervisor U.S. Info. Agency Colorado
 M-38 E-7 USAF Texas
 M-39 Attorney, Private Texas
 M-40 Housewife Idaho
 C-1 Police Chief, City Nebraska
 C-2 Housewife Kansas
 C-3 Housewife Oklahoma
 C-4 Attorney, Private Iowa
 C-5 Housewife Kansas
 C-6 Deputy U.S. Attorney Oklahoma
 C-7 Teacher, High School Iowa
 C-8 Housewife Illinois
 C-9 Deputy U.S. Attorney Wisconsin
 C-10 Attorney, Private Louisiana

C-11 Housewife North Dakota
 C-12 Deputy U.S. Attorney Illinois
 C-13 Housewife Georgia
 C-14 State Police Official Arkansas
 C-15 Teacher, Elementary Michigan
 C-16 Police Officer, City Michigan
 C-17 U.S. DEA Agent Illinois
 C-18 State Assembly Person Minnesota
 C-19 Attorney, Private Alabama
 C-20 Deputy U.S. Attorney Indiana
 C-21 Police Officer, City Ohio
 C-22 Supervisor, Auto Manf. Michigan
 C-23 Housewife Mississippi
 C-24 Manager Auto Sales Missouri
 C-25 Professor, University Oklahoma
 C-26 Deputy U.S. Attorney Ohio
 C-27 Housewife Wisconsin
 C-28 Police Officer, State Iowa
 C-29 Housewife Minnesota
 C-30 Police Officer, City North Dakota
 C-31 Truck Driver, Long Haul Alabama
 C-32 Supervisor, IRS Arkansas
 C-33 Attorney, Private Arkansas
 C-34 Housewife Indiana
 C-35 Deputy Sheriff Wisconsin
 C-36 Auto Parts Retailer Missouri
 C-37 City Official Minnesota
 C-38 Housewife Nebraska
 C-39 District Attorney, City Ohio
 C-40 Police Officer, State Michigan

E-1 City Official New York
 E-2 Deputy U.S. Attorney New York
 E-3 Congressperson Washington, D.C.
 E-4 Police Official, State Pennsylvania
 E-5 Housewife Virginia
 E-6 Elected State Official Florida
 E-7 Deputy U.S. Attorney Tennessee
 E-8 Police Chief, City Kentucky
 E-9 Housewife New York
 E-10 Deputy U.S. Attorney Florida
 E-11 Attorney, Private South Carolina
 E-12 Housewife Vermont
 E-13 Elected State Official New Hampshire
 E-14 State Assembly Person Connecticut
 E-15 FBI Agent New York
 E-16 U.S. Postal Employee Washington D.C.
 E-17 Police Official New York

E-18 Teacher, Elementary North Carolina
 E-19 AARP Supervisor Virginia
 E-20 Housewife Massachusetts
 E-21 Attorney, Private New York
 E-22 Attorney, Private Maine
 E-23 Housewife New York
 E-24 Attorney, Private Maryland
 E-25 Police Officer, State New Jersey
 E-26 Attorney, Private Rhode Island
 E-27 Deputy U.S. Attorney New York
 E-28 Deputy U.S. Attorney Washington D.C.
 E-29 Attorney, Private New York
 (A personal friend from old "Gung Ho")
 E-30 Deputy U.S. Attorney New York
 E-31 Housewife Pennsylvania
 E-32 Teacher, Elementary Georgia
 E-33 Attorney, Private Delaware
 E-34 City Official Pennsylvania
 E-35 Police Officer, State Florida
 E-36 Housewife Kentucky
 E-37 Elected State Official New York
 E-38 Police Officer, City Washington D.C.
 E-39 Deputy U.S. Attorney Tennessee
 E-40 Housewife West Virginia

M-49 Housewife Colorado
 M-50 Attorney, Private Colorado

C-41 Deputy U.S. Marshall Illinois
 C-42 Attorney, Private Iowa
 C-43 FBI Agent Missouri
 C-44 Housewife Illinois
 C-45 Union Official Michigan
 C-46 Attorney, Private Wisconsin
 C-47 Junior Executive, Computer Minnesota
 C-48 Supervisor Oil Company Texas
 C-49 Teacher, Junior College Arkansas
 C-50 Attorney, Private Illinois

E-41 Franchise Owner Ohio
 E-42 Attorney, Private New York
 E-43 Attorney, Private Virginia
 E-44 Sales, Tires Pennsylvania
 E-45 Teacher, Elementary New Hampshire
 E-46 Police Officer, State New Jersey
 E-47 City Official Washington D.C.
 E-48 State Official Florida
 E-49 Teacher, Trade School South Carolina
 E-50 Housewife New York

* SUPPORT TO THE FOUR ZONES *

P-41 Attorney, Private California
 P-42 Teacher, Private School Oregon
 P-43 FBI Agent California
 P-44 Sales, Pharmacy Supplies California
 P-45 Police Officer, State Arizona
 P-46 Truck Driver, Line Washington
 P-47 Housewife Nevada
 P-48 Attorney, Private Idaho
 P-49 Housewife California
 P-50 Deputy U.S. Attorney California

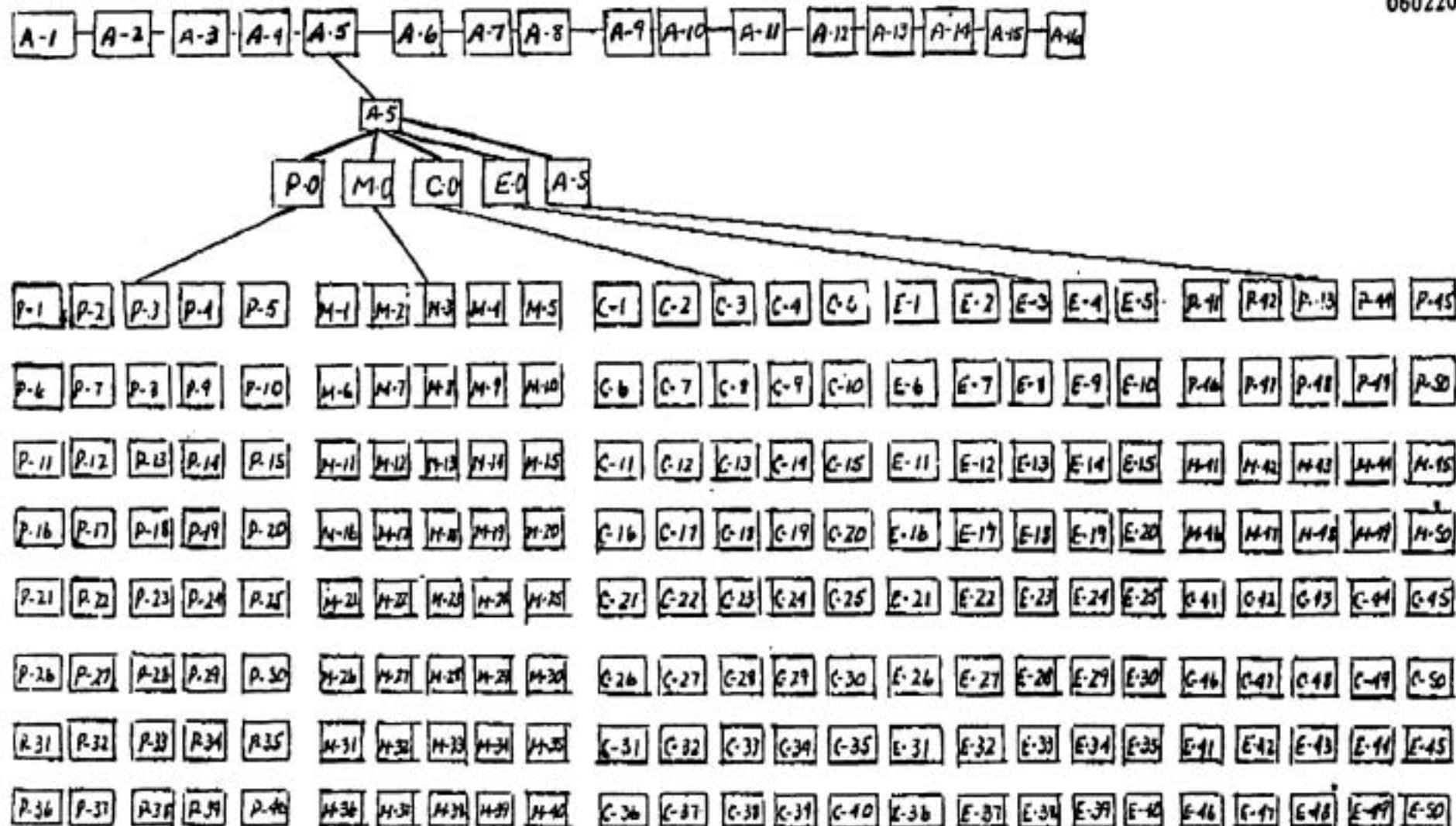
M-41 Housewife Colorado
 M-42 Rancher, Private Wyoming
 M-43 Physician, Private Colorado
 M-44 Police Officer, State New Mexico
 M-45 Deputy U.S. Attorney Colorado
 M-46 Bus Driver, Western Colorado
 M-47 Housewife Kansas
 M-48 Driver, Line Utah

Each group P, M, C and E has between 15 - 25 assigned dealers, with some of up to 50, providing they can service that number and maintain their collections. Since this organization started in 1975, there have been no indictments, no arrests for drug related activity, and in this particular group, no one has left the organization. All are Caucasian, in their thirties to fifties, and are professionals, however, it is understandable, if you check their occupations. Their only knowledge of other network members is their direct supervisor.

You say the war on drugs is being won, and I reply You don't know where to look.

1991 Revenues, \$873,200,565,050.00 (Billions)
 Estimated 1992 Revenues, \$2,150,000,000,000.00 (Trillions). Oh yes, Alaska is part of the Canadian Network. Hawaii is part of the Japan Network. Similar charts available on request, for both. Isn't it comforting, that several of your own employees are part of this organization.

060220



Personal To "Bubba"

Grandma Strikes Again

JUL-16-94 SAT 05:45 THE→FAT→LADY→SINGS#LAST!

P.01

G R A N D M A

Contact, INC, News

Attention; Rick Martin

July 16, 1994

To; Fax (805)822-9658

RE: "On the Rocks, neet with
a Splash".....

Total pages (2)

Dear Contact;

Read your latest issue of July 12, 1994 with much interest. Yesterday when I talked to Mr. Martin, he asked me if I had read the article on "Bubba Snorty Clinton"...?, then he asked me what I thought about it....?

Well, just as 'odds' would have it, colum 2 second page, second paragraph is in error...there were TWO OTHERS Jim Brandon nixed that night...when he 'nixed' that loan over the \$50,000 campaign contribution.... My group of people were there at the club... and Bill Clinton and his cronies were at our right..at the Bar. When that statement was made, Clinton just leaned on the bar with his right elbow and raised the glass to the loudmouth doing the shouting accross the room.....: "Keep up the good work Jim Boy" was the response from "BUBBA CLINTON"... "We are on a ROLL"..... Arkansas did not have "Bars" so to speak back then, they were "CLUBS"....and if you wanted to entertain out of town guests, or host a business group.."You went to the Club".

Who was "I" with?, you ask.... The MONSANTO and RED BIRD GROUP. Wasn't too hard a trip to the WHITE HOUSE was it "Bubba"?

Back then, it was easy to "give a tax write off here, and a tax write off there for BIG BUSINESS so they would move down to ARKANSAS whereupon; ARKANSAS and the GOVERNOR would become the POWER BASE FOR BIG INDUSTRYS..... Didn't take much "common sense" just "tax write offs"... and in the meantime, job after job was lost in Detroit, Chicago, Tere Haute, Indianapolis and many, many other large industrial Citys fell to "BUBBA" and his "TAX WRITE OFFS" which would ultimately end up as CAMPAIGN CONTRIBUTIONS.

One did not have to be an "EINSTEIN" to figure out back then what was going on, nor does one have to be a flippin genius to figure it out 24 years later.

Grandpa once said; "You don't burn your bridges behind you, cause you might need that bridge when you have to go back the same way you came".

JUL-16-94 SAT 05:46 THE→FAT→LADY→SINGS\$LAST!

P.02

(2)

I sort of have an idea, that "Bubba" burned too many bridges when he left the "courted industrys" in the lurch by destroying them with his continuation of an illegal "GATT" which was never ratified by the House and Senate since its Contractual agreement took place in 1946-47, finalized in Geneva in 1947 by 123 nations in agreement to "contract".....which is and was nothing more than THE OLD PROTECTION RACKET for "special interest groups" who did, and DO intermeddle into areas of FREE ENTERPRISE of the American Farmer, Producer, Worker, Business people...then, he came up with the STRAW which broke the CAMELS BACK..."NAFTA"...which is even more UNCONSTITUTIONAL to the American People and to the very ONES he courted so ardously in the "BARS/CLUBS" in ARKANSAS....

Lets look at it this way, SO FAR...."He has not tried to out drink his HOSTs, and put his face, face down in a plate of SUSHI".... BUT, he did "WELCOME YELTSIN TO THE RICH MENS CLUB"....on public television after he gave YELTSIN \$30 Billion in American Tax Dollars.....?

Of course he likes (or did like) his drinks "neet with a splash", but he had better watch that RUSSIAN VODKA its a PIP!

Think about it, if he pulled a GEORGE BUSH and tried to out drink Yeltsin and put his face down into a bowl of BORSCHT he might just come up RED FACED!

OH!, BY THE WAY....., did you hear the introduction of BORIS YELTSIN at that meeting; "WE NOW WELCOME HIS EMINENCE, HIS EXCELLENCY, THE PRESIDENT BORIS YELTSIN"...and then they welcomed him to the "RICH MANS CLUB".....

Looks like the SPOILED ROYALS don't have a thing on our president and his "RICH MENS CLUB MEMBERS"...does it?!

HOW IS "JUNE MOON"?.....BUBBA!?

GRANDMA

**Hey George Bush
The Fat Lady
Is Singing \$**

THE WALL STREET JOURNAL WEDNESDAY, JUNE 29, 1994

Mysterious Mena

By MICAH MORRISON

MENA, Ark.—Reporters now trolling Arkansas are pulling up many stories that may have only fleeting relation to Whitewater or the Clintons, but are worth telling simply for their baroque charm. And none is more baroque than the tale of the Mena Intermountain Regional Airport, a site connected with aircraft renovation, apparent CIA operations and a self-confessed drug runner.

There is even one public plea that Special Counsel Robert Fiske should investigate possible links between Mena and the savings-and-loan association involved in Whitewater. The plea was sounded by the Arkansas Committee, a left-leaning group of former University of Arkansas students who have carefully tracked the Mena affair for years.

While a Whitewater connection is purely speculative, Mena certainly does seem a fruitful opportunity for thorough investigation, by Mr. Fiske or any other competent authority. It's clear that at Mena Airport unusual things took place.

Outlaw's Paradise

What the Arkansas Committee calls the "complex of events" surrounding Mena is the stuff of spy novels and thrillers, potentially including smuggling, CIA and Drug Enforcement Agency covert operations, money laundering and murder. There is no reliable evidence linking any of these events to Bill Clinton, except that he was governor of Arkansas when state and federal investigations of Mena were frustrated.

Mena is a good setting for a mystery. The pine and hardwood forests of the Ouachita Mountains surrounding it have long been an outlaw's paradise, home to generations of moonshiners and red-dirt marijuana farmers. In 1981, cocaine smuggler Adler Berriman ("Barry") Seal arrived on the

scene, establishing a base of operations at Mena Airport. Mr. Seal's record is well-known to law-enforcement officials; he often claimed to have made more than \$50 million from his illegal activities.

Working out of a hangar at Rich Mountain Aviation, one of the local businesses that was turning Mena into a center for aircraft refurbishment, Mr. Seal imported as much as 1,000 pounds of cocaine a month from Colombia in the early 1980s, according to Arkansas State Police Investigator Russell Welch, who pursued the Seal case for over a decade. In 1984, Mr. Seal "rolled over" for the DEA, becoming

twin-engine airplane traffic, things like that," says former Internal Revenue Service Investigator William Duncan, who began investigating Mena in 1983. Residents of the countryside around Nella confirm reports of planes dropping loads in the mid-1980s. "But people don't talk much about that around here," said one local resident. "If you do, you might wake up one morning to find a bunch of your cattle dead."

Mr. Duncan and Mr. Welch, the Arkansas State Police investigator, pressed forward with their probes of Mr. Seal and Rich Mountain Aviation. They

While a Whitewater connection is purely speculative, it's clear that at Mena Airport unusual things took place. Mena's "complex of events" is the stuff of spy novels.

one of its most important informants. He flew to Colombia and gathered information about leaders of the Medellin cartel, including drug kingpin Carlos Lehder, and testified in other high-profile cases.

He also flew at least two drug runs to Nicaragua, one of them entangling him in the Reagan administration's anti-Sandinista effort. On a mission in mid-1984, Mr. Seal later testified, the CIA rigged a hidden camera in his C-123K cargo plane, enabling him to snap photos of several men loading cocaine aboard the aircraft—one of them allegedly an aide to Sandinista Interior Minister Tomas Borge.

Back at Mena, meanwhile, Mr. Seal's business associate, Fred Hampton, the owner of Rich Mountain Aviation, purchased a land tract near the tiny backwoods community of Nella, 10 miles north of Mena, and cut a runway into it. Local law enforcement officials believe the land was purchased at the behest of Mr. Seal.

By 1984, reports were filtering in about odd military-type activity around Nella. "We had numerous reports of automatic weapons fire, men of Latin American appearance in the area, people in camouflage moving quietly through streams with automatic weapons, aircraft drops,

suspected that Mr. Seal, despite his deal with the DEA, was continuing to import drugs and launder the money through local businesses and banks, possibly using the Nella airstrip as a base for drug drops.

In 1986, Mr. Seal's wild ride came to an end. Three Colombian hitmen armed with machine guns caught up with him as he sat behind the wheel of his white Cadillac in Baton Rouge, La., and blasted him to his eternal reward. Eight months after the murder, Mr. Seal's cargo plane was shot down over Nicaragua. Aboard was a load of ammunition and supplies for the Contras. One crew member, Eugene Hasenfus, survived. With the crash, and the Iran-Contra affair surfacing, investigators started looking at the Nella airstrip in a new light. Maybe Barry Seal was not just flying drugs into the U.S. Maybe he also was flying newly trained Contras and weapons out.

But if Mr. Seal's odyssey was over, the long and frustrating journey for Mena investigators was just beginning. Messrs. Duncan and Welch believed they had pieced together information on a significant drug smuggling operation, perhaps cloaked in the guise of a covert CIA operation, or perhaps in some way connected to

the intelligence community. Yet repeated attempts to bring the Mena affair before grand juries in Arkansas, Gov. Bill Clinton, and federal authorities all failed, meeting a wall of obfuscation and obstruction.

The "CBS Evening News," one of the few national news organizations to take a serious and discriminating look at Mena, recently broadcast an interview with Charles Black, a prosecutor for Polk County, in which Mena is located. He said he met with Gov. Clinton in 1988 and requested assistance for a state probe. "His response," Mr. Black said, "was that he would get a man on it and get back to me. I never heard back."

Asked for comment, White House spokesman John Podesta cites a state government offer of \$25,000 to aid a Polk County investigation, an offer long under dispute in Arkansas. "The governor took whatever action was available to him," Mr. Podesta says. "The failing in this case rests with the Republican Justice Department."

Following pressure from then-Arkansas Rep. Bill Alexander, the General Accounting Office opened a probe in April 1988; within four months, the inquiry was shut down by the National Security Council. Several congressional subcommittee inquiries sputtered into dead ends.

In 1991, Arkansas Attorney General Winston Bryant presented Iran-Contra prosecutor Lawrence Walsh with what Mr. Bryant called "credible evidence of gunrunning, illegal drug smuggling, money laundering and the governmental coverup and possibly a criminal conspiracy in connection with the Mena Airport." Seventeen months later, Mr. Walsh sent Mr. Bryant a letter saying without explanation that he had closed his investigation.

Mr. Duncan resigned from the IRS after repeatedly clashing with his superiors over the Mena affair. Mr. Welch was given a number of strong hints that he should devote his energies elsewhere. "I believe there was a coverup of events at Mena," Mr. Duncan says. "We don't really know what happened out there. Every time I tried to follow the money trail into central Arkansas, I ran into roadblocks."

But what, if anything, does Mena have to do with Whitewater? A small conspiracy-theory industry has grown up around the mysteries of Mena. In a new book, "Compromised: Clinton, Bush and the CIA," authors Terry Reed and John Cummings claim that Gov. Clinton and his inner circle, along with Lt. Col. Oliver North and the CIA, were involved in a conspiracy that included training Contras at Nella, sending weapons to Central America, smuggling cocaine into the U.S. and laundering funds through Arkansas banks. Little hard evidence is presented to back up these startling claims, yet the book should not be dismissed out of hand. Certainly, something was going on at Mena and Nella. And the authors raise the interesting question: What happened to all of Barry Seal's cocaine money?

Intriguing Coincidence

In an intriguing coincidence, while running Barry Seal as an agent, the DEA also was conducting an investigation into the drug-related activities of Little Rock bond dealer and Clinton supporter Dan Lasater. In October 1986, as Mr. Lasater was being charged in Little Rock with conspiracy to distribute cocaine, the DEA confirmed that he was the target of a drug-trafficking probe involving his private plane and a small airfield at the New Mexico ski resort Angel Fire, which Mr. Lasater purchased in 1984.

Mr. Lasater's bond shop also executed a mysterious series of trades on behalf of Kentucky resident Dennis Patrick, who says he had no knowledge of the millions in trades reflected in his account in 1985 and 1986. It's unclear what these trades represent, since Mr. Patrick's confirmation slips show only paper transactions, with little money in or out. Yet it's interesting to note that the hectic activity in the account came to an abrupt halt in February 1986—the month Barry Seal was killed.

Of course, it all may be just a coincidence, and perhaps Gov. Clinton did not even know that drug smugglers, the CIA and the DEA were operating in his backyard. Perhaps he did not want to know. After all, as we have come to learn, Bill Clinton's Arkansas was a very strange place.

Mr. Morrison is a Wall Street Journal editorial page writer.

Slick Willie Pratfalls

07/15/94 16:02 2068408074

CENTER FOR ACTION/WA.

PAGE 01

Citizens For A Constitutional Washington

Inspired by the Statute of July 4, 1776: The Declaration of Independence

"We the People" Committee

John R. Prukop, Executive Director

11910-C Meridian East, #142

Puyallup, Washington, Postal Zone: 98373/TDC

Phone: (206) 840-8071 -- FAX: (206) 840-8074

FAXCOM

July 15, 1994

TO: United States Senator Slade Gorton (R)
United States Senator Patty Murray (D)

FAX TO: (206) 553-8358
FAX TO: (206) 553-0891

SUBJECT MATTER: WHY WACO? AND THE CRIME BILL

Senator Gorton and Murray:

Where in the Constitution for the United States of America do you find **any authority** to be considering proposing the kinds of legislation being promulgated by the socialist clap-trap dictator, Mr. Clinton? We have researched the annals of American Law and the Federalist Papers and find no authority whatsoever for any of the kinds of things you people are doing, **ABSOLUTELY NO WHERE!**

If you think you are fooling the American people with your soft-sell socialist agenda, be forewarned that your crusade, if it continues, will find you serving 80-years behind bars. "We the People", in whom all Powers are vested, will seek justice against each and every one of you treasonous and seditious traitors - in our Courts of Privy Counsel. The time is not far away. We'll bet that none of you sitting in Congress, even understand the basis of the Constitution, or what your **specific enumerated and delegated powers** are. They are very few. Perhaps then it is long overdue that you read and **seriously contemplate** your socialist clap-trap agendas in view of Judge Story's Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States (1868) on the True Nature and Character of the Federal Government. As you will find therein, The Articles of Confederation did not impair the Sovereignty of the States, nor Consolidate them into One People, nor did the Constitution Consolidate the States into a National Government. Are you people blind? Let's face it, your proposed Crime Bill, Health Care Reform, and the rest of your none-sense is nothing more than an optical illusion for purposes of revenue enhancement and people control under the United Nations "New World Order".

Now to Waco. We have made a comprehensive review of the Justice Department's "Official" version of the events at Waco and are appalled at how the government has lied to the people, even to the extent of offering copies of these "Official" reports to the public in the Washington State Law Library, and perhaps elsewhere, a **"redacted version"** of the report, meaning highly "edited".

07/15/94 16:02 2068408074

CENTER FOR ACTION/WA.

PAGE 02

Since each of you and the Congress are able to access sensitive, or classified information regarding the real facts of what happened at Waco, Texas that the general public would have no way of accessing or comprehending, it is probably no surprise to either of you the Constitution for the United States of America came under severe attack at Waco. It is sad indeed, that after the United States Government through its official mouthpiece, FBI Special Agent Bob Ricks, "demonized" David Koresh as some sort of sexual pervert and the Branch Davidians as some sort of "fanatical religious cult", that the American people *cheered* to see the Mt. Carmel Church burn to the ground, killing all the men, women and children who were still inside. Most of the decadent and uncaring American people, relying only upon what the controlled media told them as truth, didn't realize that they might be next. Is it true Senator's Gorton and Murray, that the United States Government, as we understand from inside sources, has already targeted *six more* so-called religious "cults" for termination with *extreme prejudice* by the Government "Thought Police"?

What influence has the United States Government directed to the media, such as ABC/Capital Cities, 47 West 66th Street, New York, so as to coerce ABC not to broadcast *Waco: The Untold Story*? We know that someone within the U.S. Government, either from the White House or the Justice Department asked ABC *not* to air the video documentary, **UNTIL AFTER THE CRIME BILL IS PASSED. WHY?** Is it because both the White House and the Justice Department feel that the crime bill will not pass if the American people learn more about the truth of the *real cause* of the fire and the *cyanide death's* at Waco?

The American people owe a great sense of gratitude for one member of the broadcast media who cared enough to "investigate" the *real* reasons behind **WHY WACO?** His name is David Hall, Owner and Station Manager of Television Station KPOC, Ponca City, Oklahoma, who with his investigative team of journalists and a court ordered injunction *against* the United States Government, prevented more evidence from being destroyed at the Mt. Carmel site. While most American's were celebrating this Nation's 218th Declaration of Independence from British Rule on the 4th of July, the KPOC Television team from Oklahoma, together with a Certified Police Officer, a Certified Fireman, and a Certified Chemist, were seeking justice in Waco, that the Justice Department has tried to cover-up and white wash. From their fact finding efforts and the evidence retrieved from soil samples and other data from autopsies of the Branch Davidians, it can now be proved **conclusively** that the 86 men, women and children who died at Waco, were **MURDERED** by the United States Government.

As Mr. Hall pointed out recently [July 12, 1994] on Tom Valentine's *Radio Free America* program, CS Gas is used as a "Riot Control Agent", but its use is confined to outdoor use only because of the volatile nature of the gas. And when it burns, it burns at 4,000 degrees fahrenheit and creates **CYANIDE**. All of the Waco victims had ethanol and cyanide in their bloodstream, but none was found in their stomachs. This would indicate that the victims of Waco suffered a horrible, paralyzing and agonizing death, because they would have been unable to move once the CS Gas was inserted into the closed building and they continued breathing the air. Even the U.S. Government's own SWAT Training Manuals and the training seminars conducted by the U.S. Bureau of Prisons, *prohibits* the use of CS Gas as a "Riot Control Agent" in an indoor, closed environment because of the possibility of combustion and fire. It cannot be used in cell blocks, only outside in the prison yard. Why then would it be allowed to be used at the Mt. Carmel site? The answer is clear: because the United States

07/15/94 16:02 2068408074

CENTER FOR ACTION/WA.

PAGE 03

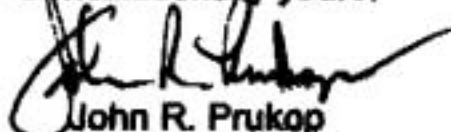
Government never intended for there to be any survivors at Waco. Just like at My Lai, Vietnam, the order was given by some bureaucRAT sitting in Washington, D.C. to, **"Waste them"**.

It was also well known by those Agents of the United States Government surrounding the Mt. Carmel Church Home on that fateful date of April 19, 1993, that if they had sprayed water on the fire, a cloud of steam-hydrogen-cyanide would have been produced, and they themselves would suffer the same consequences as that of the Davidians inside the burning Church buildings: **DEATH!** We now know the reason why the fire trucks were held back and no attempts were ever made at putting out the fire. This means that the actions of the Agents of the United States Government and all those associated with the incident at Waco, Texas on April 19, 1993 are guilty of **PREMEDITATED MURDER**. Therefore, the use of CS Gas was not utilized as a "Riot Control Agent" but as a **WEAPON OF MASS DESTRUCTION**. The Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms own internal manuals, state very clearly for all to read that CS Gas is not to be used in any closed environment. The United States Government and every other Law Enforcement Authority participating at Waco, *knew*, ahead of time, what was going to happen. They knew the Davidians were using open kerosene lanterns inside the building. They knew the CS Gas, in an enclosed environment would explode into fire. It was **PREMEDITATED MURDER!** And to hear FBI Special Agent Bob Ricks tell the American people: *"They're killing themselves"* is one of the most incredulous and dastardly lies the American people have ever witnessed, save for the perfidy of the attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941.

As was stated earlier, many of you sitting in Congress may face up to 80-years of hard time for your heinous acts of premeditated murder and conspiracy under RICO. And by the way, we have read the **CONGRESSIONAL** Record of February, 1950 wherein the traitors of that time period were discussing relinquishing the Sovereignty of the United States of America to the United Nations and the New World Order. Now we know why all of the questionable pieces of anti-American legislation are being fostered by you bunch of traitorous thieves of American Liberty, Freedom and Justice. Now we know why you are trying to disarm the American people. In the end, you will all pay the price for your indifference to the American people.

The KPOC Television investigation will soon be released to the American people in a special, nationally televised video documentary, *The Waco Incident*. But before that occurs, we would urge the both of you to immediately convene a Special Independent Grand Jury, to investigate the perpetrators of the **PREMEDITATED MURDER'S** of the 86 or more Branch Davidian's who died at the hands of the United States Government and the State of Texas. We demand an immediate response.

Constitutionally yours,


John R. Prukop
Executive Director

"Once you Know the Truth, the Law will set you Free!"

Notes Of Thanks

7/17/94 #1 HATONN

I wish to thank all of you readers who contacted and congratulated E.J.'s sister, Gaye, for her accomplishments on behalf of Dharma and E.J. who could not be present at her big day of celebration. "Life is what happens, dear ones, while you are making other plans!" Sometimes it is the unexpected which MUST be attended instead of that which is preferred. I am appreciative to you loving friends who fill in the gaps for one another in their own time of inability.

By the way, there is more to Gaye than that upon which I have focused: She has gotten Gunther around the world, back again and to and fro—in security, along with many others of equal importance. I am indebted. This little lady suits her name and I am angered that the joyous term of "gay", as in exuberance, enthusiasm and pure joy in sharing with others, has come to represent diverted behavior of sexual preference. Gaye suits her name as she is a delight and a joy, as are precious gifts from our Father. Where Gaye IS, the sun is shining

even through the dark clouds which cross each and every pathway. May we please accept her thank-you in this format until time permits otherwise.

[QUOTING:]

FROM: GAYE,
PLEIADES TRAVEL INTERNATIONAL
TO: MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS—
READERS OF CONTACT
RE: THANK YOU

I AM OVERWHELMED BY ALL THE CARDS, VISITS, LETTERS, PHONE CALLS AND FAXES. THOSE OF YOU THAT INCLUDED RETURN ADDRESSES I HOPE TO PERSONALLY ANSWER EACH ONE. YOUR GENEROSITY IS INCREDIBLE. UNTIL THAT TIME I SEND YOU ALL MY THANKS AND MY LOVE. MY SISTER AND I HOPE TO VISIT E.J. AND DORIS VERY SOON.

AGAIN, MY SINCERE THANKS, GAYE

432 North Main
Cedar City, Utah 84720
801-586-3300
1-800-338-0578
Telex: 49570535
FAX: 801-586-8318
"TO ANY PLACE—FROM ANY PLACE"

[END OF QUOTING]

I also thank each of you who have written to James Schroepfer to share appreciation to him for his silent actions in arranging to get

John back to his friends and out of the prison of an institution. Much is unfolding and it is NOT pretty, readers, and the trail of deceit and lies runs right back up the line to our old buddies in crime—Green et al.

John has been in contact several times with James who has checked on John's well-being to see to it that he is in good care and contentment. THIS is what is needed from family in love and support—not shekels which are used for CONTROL.

John still has "confusion" as to details of many things—fortunately the happenings which brought him to incapacity are clear and valid—including his trip to Carson City to meet with George (he drove the car [which also has been taken in theft—a Mercedes] which took Bud, Leon, Eleanor and himself to meet with George). There is great irony in life, is there not? All of these great pains could have been avoided—at least as revolves around MONEY—if George had not taken the GOLD! That, with what other was taken through him and Anderson—would have repaid every cent and still have the reserve of gold in the Institute.

Our people are supposed to roll over dead and do nothing? Oh, I think NOT. To have ALL involved LOSE to suit a man's greed is hardly suitable. John is living proof that injustice abounds—but may we please allow goodness to prevail. John can be reached through CONTACT—until all is secure with his freedom. That should be accomplished this week as the first "freedom documents" have been judicially signed and served. Recovery is the next long, hard battle but that too shall come to pass.

Please Help Jack McLamb

7/17/94 #1 HATONN

JACK McLAMB

I have a bulletin sent forth asking ones to attend hearings for officer (retired) Jack McLamb. It reads:

[QUOTING:]

JACK needs YOU!
FRIDAY, JULY 29

OFFICER JACK McLAMB, RETIRED
Phoenix Police Department's most highly decorated officer.

Jack McLamb has been falsely charged with impersonating an officer, while wearing his retirement uniform, at meetings where he presents his story of serving the people of Arizona while upholding the Constitution.

It's our turn to help Jack in his fight for his Freedom. Call to see how you can support Jack, and plan to be there!

PHOENIX, COURT ROOM 26
7TH Street & Van Buren
Phoenix, Arizona

Call For The Time or Update of Location:
The Foundation Line: Message: 922-2802, Phoenix Arizona.

[END OF QUOTING]

Ones in the area of Phoenix have asked about attending. Partly the inquiry comes because of Jack's association with SPIKE, etc.

I cannot answer FOR YOU. This is a patriot who has put his life on the line and undoubtedly needs support. He is the very kind of leader who will make the difference in success or failure of your patriot movement to reclaim your nation.

I do not know what are the regulations regarding uniforms of police departments and whether or not he was flaunting something against regulations. My thrust is and always has been to NOT DEFY THE LAWS AND REGULATIONS—ESPECIALLY IF IT ENTAILS EXCUSES FOR SHUTTING YOU DOWN. GET THE FACTS AND THEN ACT AS

GUIDED.

Are there "retirement" uniforms? Are there regulations which CAN hold a court's ability within the law to respond against Jack? I have no information regarding those local regulations. Of course the set-up is obvious but what to do about JUSTICE is less obvious.

There is one FACTUAL THING ABOUT IT: **THE EVIL EMPIREIANS DO NOT LIKE WITNESSES TO THEIR ACTIONS—ESPECIALLY IN A COURT-ROOM! IT IS A FINE WAY TO SHOW "THEM" THAT YOU ARE WATCHING—EVERY TIME, ALL THE TIME!**

I realize you ones would rather hear about the top of the line players like Mellon, Warburg and the ever-busy J.P. Morgan and, as a matter of fact, the whole of the House of Morgan. But, I think I will let that settle a while longer. Perhaps Mr. Jackson would like to elaborate on some of these players and save me the time [he is beginning to do just that on p. 46-52]. You will have to understand that such as Mellon were early-on members of THE Committee and I don't want to spoil or scoop original information.

You might find it interesting at this point of some effort being made to get the U.S. (and the world hopefully) onto, or back onto, the gold standard that in late 1924 or somewhere around that time, Andrew Mellon was Treasury Secretary. He said that "Washington" approved of J.P. Morgan and **the New York Fed HELPING BRITAIN TO GO BACK ON GOLD.** Will coincidences just never cease?

I would like it here understood that J.P. Morgan was and is one of the most ruthless "business" men ever encountered. He was the major HELP of Nikola Tesla toward his DESTRUCTION. Did Morgan hate or despise Tesla? Neither—he simply would do anything necessary to maintain his own POWER and wealth. He allocated the "radio" to Marconi when it was Tesla's but then, didn't everything that Tesla offered—get usurped? Well, Tesla IS YET TO HAVE HIS DAY! So be it.

Kissinger's Treason And Bloodthirstiness Exposed

7/17/94 #1 HATONN

Now, I want to share some "gotcha" fun with you readers who think I just bring doom and gloom and always let the bad guys win. THAT is not my doing—that is YOUR doing!

From the *New Federalist*, July 4, 1994:

[QUOTING:]

KISSINGER'S TREASON AND BLOODTHIRSTINESS EXPOSED
by Rochelle J. Ascher

June 29 (ERINS)—LaRouche supporters went after Henry Kissinger for treason last week, as the Fat One delivered a speech at Drew University in Madison, N.J. on June 23.

Organized by Drew's new president, Tom Kean (former Governor of New Jersey), the event was the first of a series sponsored by the New Jersey Forum, a group of corporate execs. Attendees were primarily wealthy country-clubbers; few students were there, given the steep admission price. While Henry was being grilled by LaRouche organizers inside, others outside the building distributed almost 1,000 copies of the LaRouche Exploratory Committee pamphlet demanding LaRouche's exoneration.

Kissinger's speech was his usual self-aggrandizement, plus potshots at Presidents Clinton and Carter for the recent successful Korea settlement. Having told the audience

he was the person most concerned for the welfare of Rwanda, Kissinger had the audacity to feign concern for Bosnia, saying he had called for a humanitarian airlift rather than sending in ground troops. [H: When you stop barfing, we will continue.]

After two rather mild questions, LaRouche supporter Charles Hughes took over, reading from the treasonous May 1982 speech Kissinger gave at London's Chatham House, in honor of the 200th founding of the British Foreign Office. In it, Kissinger openly admitted that his allegiance to Great Britain predominated over the loyalty to the U.S., while he was serving as U.S. Secretary of State. Hughes lowered the boom: "Isn't it true that you are now and always have been a British agent of influence?" First Kissinger shrieked, "It's LaRouche. It's LaRouche literature!" Then he tried to pull himself together, saying that what he had meant was that our ally Britain should not be isolated in the world.

Hughes asked Kissinger why he and the Hollinger Corporation [H: Remember the "Hollinger Corporation" we wrote about some three weeks back? (see p. 8 in the 6/28/94 CONTACT) Please read it AGAIN!], on whose board he sits, are running a British intelligence destabilization of the American presidency. When Hughes alluded to New York's Carlyle Hotel (where Kissinger is rumored to have solicited sex from little boys) the open microphone was shut off.

It wasn't over yet for the Fat Henry, though.

As he was brought out, Cloret Carl, another LaRouche supporter, confronted him on his infamous August 1982 "Dear Bill" letter, written to then-FBI Director William Webster, demanding LaRouche's IMPRISONMENT. As Carl discussed Kissinger's role in the frame-up of LaRouche, he crumpled. She attacked him also for supporting the Cairo depopulation conference, saying "THERE IS MORE—YOU HAVEN'T HEARD HOW HE WANTS TO BOMB THE 'DARKIES'." A catatonic Kissinger was ushered OUT.

An article titled "It Is Time To Destroy Kissinger and His British Masters," to appear in a forthcoming issue of *EIR* [Executive Intelligence Review], was distributed to all present. Amidst heated debates between students and some Kissinger devotees, the LaRouche supporters were escorted off campus.

[END OF QUOTING]

Just wanted to share that bit of good news—note that nobody even hit him with his KGB affiliation—but then, the part of "Britain" to which Kissinger is aligned IS the same thing for all practical purposes.

Salu.

GaiaLyte Program Now Available

PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE

- 1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 Quart)
- 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 Quart)
- 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 Liters each)
- 4 Packages Spelt Bread Mix
- 5 Audio-cassettes

COST: \$150 (for CONTACT Subscribers only)
\$180 (for non-subscribers)

MAINTENANCE PACKAGE

- 1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 Quart)
- 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 Liters each)
- 4 Packages Spelt Bread Mix

COST: \$90.00 (for CONTACT subscribers only)
\$115 (for non-subscribers)

GaiaSorb

NEUTRA-BOND: 2 oz.
NICOTINE, CAFFEINE, ALCOHOL
SUCROSE, STARCH, \$6.00 each
TRAVEL PACK: 1/2-oz.
bottles of each of the above,
plus Gaiandriana, for \$15.00
(plus shipping and handling).

New Gaia Products

P.O. Box 27710

Las Vegas, NV 89126

For credit card orders, call:
1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242)
We accept Discover, Visa & Master Card
Please make all checks and money orders
payable to: New Gaia Products
(See Next-To-Last Page for Order Form)

NOW AVAILABLE

GAIA TRIM

ALL NATURAL FAT BURNING SYSTEM

THE NATURAL FAT BURNING
SYSTEM TO HELP YOU LOOK
GOOD AND
FEEL GREAT.
LET NATURE HELP YOU REDUCE.

30 DAY SUPPLY: \$35.00
PLUS SHIPPING AND HANDLING.
(See Next-To-Last Page for ordering information,
see p. 62 for more information.)

New Gaia Products

SPELT

Spelt is the most ancient and very best grain. *Spelta* is a grain of its own unique being. It is the best fiber resource, and has large amounts of B-17 (anti-carcinoma). It is the grain GOD gave to the planet as "manna" when humans were placed upon it.

Spelt was brought from the Middle East more than 9,000 years ago; it is a well tested product. It has since spread over the European Continent. Very recently, *Spelt* has enjoyed renewed popularity in Europe as a result of translations of mystical writings of the 12th century healer, St. Hildegard of Bingen, who praised *Spelt* as the grain best tolerated by the body. The *Old Testament* mentions *Spelt* in *Exodus 9:31, 32* and *Ezekiel 4:9*.

Today it is used in the West in much the same way as wheat; one main distinction is that the people with allergies to wheat frequently do not react to *Spelt*. Although *Spelt* contains gluten, those with gluten sensitivity, even celiacs, can usually tolerate it. In addition, *Spelt* is appreciated as much for its hearty nut-like flavor as for its healing qualities.

The grain berry grows an exceptionally thick husk that protects it from pollutants and insects. It is stored with its husk intact, so it remains fresher. Thus, unlike other grains, it is not normally treated with pesticides or other chemicals. The strong, protective husk may also be a metaphorical signature of this grain's capacity to strengthen immunity. *Spelt* contains special carbohydrates (Mucopolysaccharides) which are an important factor in blood clotting and stimulating the body's immune system.

Spelt is richly endowed with nutrients. In general, it is higher in protein, fat and fiber than most varieties of wheat. An important feature is its highly water-soluble fiber, which dissolves easily and allows for efficient nutrient assimilation by the body. *Spelt* also contains essential amino acids, which combine with the protein in *Spelt* constitute a source for human plasma. To use *Spelt* in baked goods, cereals and other dishes calling for wheat or other grains, substitute it one for one. You will likely always have to add gluten (from wheat) to give satisfactory yeast products.

At a major clinic in Konstanz, Germany, *Spelt* has been used as an adjunct in the treatment of many disorders, especially chronic digestive problems of all kinds, chronic infections (herpes, AIDS), nerve and bone disorders (Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease, arthritis), cancer and antibiotic side effects.

GAIANDRIANA

Gaiandriana is a non-alcoholic health tonic which provides basic "foods" to help cells, weakened by the stresses of modern life, to return to a state of health.

The better our cells function, the greater is the stamina returned to our internal defense systems, and the better we can counter the constant onslaught of biological and viral invaders. The end result is a feeling of well-being by, of course, being well.

The Gaiandriana (commonly referred to as "chondriana" in the Biological literature) are capable of intelligent, organized attack against

cellular invaders like viruses. Think of it as a "pac-man" operation of sorts. However, beyond that, the Gaiandriana are capable of stimulating cellular structural repairs due to damage caused by, for instance, free radicals and cumulative levels of so-called "background" radiation in our modern environment. Healthy DNA and RNA within the nuclei of our cells then lead to properly formed and concentrated enzymes, upon which healthy cellular function depends.

Gaiandriana liquid is made entirely from wholesome natural ingredients.

AQUAGAIA

Complementary to the Gaiandriana product, AquaGaia is also a non-alcoholic health tonic which provides basic "foods" to help cells, weakened by the stresses of modern life, to return to a state of healthy function.

AquaGaia contains mitochondria. These are the major biochemical energy "processors" within cellular metabolism. First, enzymes begin the breakdown process of organic nutrients (like fats, carbohydrates and proteins) to intermediate substances such as amino and pyruvic acids. Then, in the next "bucket brigade" step, these various acid molecules are processed within the mitochondria to release chemical energy recognized as adenosine triphosphate (ATP).

About 95% of the energy needed to "run the machinery" that keeps each cell going and healthy is produced in the mitochondria. Unfortunately, the mitochondria are particularly damaged by free radicals and cumulative levels of so-called "background" radiation in our modern environment. These compromised mitochondria, like half-dead batteries, then lead to impaired cellular functioning and health. Thus is the importance of AquaGaia, with its assimilable supply of healthy mitochondria — like "fresh batteries" for the body's cells.

The better our cells function, the greater is the stamina returned to our internal defense systems, and the better we can counter the constant onslaught of biological and viral invaders.

2/11/93 #2 HATONN

GAIANDRIANA & AQUAGAIA

To help in understanding the workings of these organic "pac-men" you must realize that there is a protein covering "cap" on viruses. The protein cap is centered on a charged zinc atom and is the part of the virus that recognizes and binds to DNA—in turn allowing the virus to reproduce.

AquaGaia, in conjunction with the Gaiandriana, knock out the zinc atom (a simple "charge" change), which renders the protein ineffective. This is a breakdown of "parts" of the Gaiandriana male-female DNA structure which releases many working variants but frees the Gaiandriettes or "killers" to take out that zinc atom and pass right into the affected cell. Without the "cap", the virus cannot reproduce and infect more cells—fur-

ther, the damaged virus feeds the Gaiandriana unified cells and the circulating mitochondria.

Healthy cells are not affected because they lack the zinc-centered protein cap on the virus.

These "Gaia" compounds have an effect on cancer cells because they stop an enzyme on the cancer cells from producing a "messenger" molecule that blocks a second enzyme from attacking the cancer cell's DNA. The compounds (Gaia) have been seen to actually take out leukemia, breast, brain and colon cancer cells. We have no claim to anything other than stating that people utilizing these simple and natural substances do show improved well-being and do report feeling generally and, often remarkably, improved as to state of health, thought processes and stamina.

The obvious conclusion is that there might well be good reports of better health and faster recovery, following infection by other viruses, than those mentioned above. All viruses known react in generally the same manner.

It is known that many diseases are due to retroviral DNA and these are the most affected viruses by the Gaia-chondriana (living crystal forms). We, again, make no medical claims—we are simply reporting in an effort to explain WHAT takes place within the cellular structures of living organisms.

NOTE

If any product you receive has an unpleasant odor — it is from the finishing culture process. Leave the bottle open to air and it will quickly dissipate. Then, depending on taste and preference—**refrigerate after opening** and reclosing.

IMPORTANT: Do not mix the two, Gaiandriana and AquaGaia, together for storage as the AquaGaia (mitochondria) are aggressive and begin to "eat" the Gaiandriana for fuel. Once ingested, they go about their appointed tasks, but in bottle prisons they are not particularly compatible once the available fuel supply is exhausted. Juices are excellent to take with the AquaGaia because the mitochondria must have the fuel derived from same, the most effective juice being from the tropical "Guava" fruit. Any juice is fine, however, and is most pleasant to intake. Diabetics should utilize whatever juices are available on their food plan to keep within the safe guidelines for calories and other requirements.

The most innocuous and easy intake available is simply a few drops under the tongue, both products taken at the same time or at different times of the day. Once the "initial" program is completed, and the maintenance level of intake is being followed, certainly the drops under the tongue are the least annoying to any daily regimen.

GaiaLyte

GaiaLyte is brought forth from Kargasok Tea. This IS the basic component of MO-GU tea as we have used the tea by that name. The

GaiaLyte is a fully integrated electrolytic liquid. The "drink" is a "concentrate" (3 to 1 minimum—as much to one as you like maximum). It contains EVERYTHING supplemental to Gaiaandriana—INCLUDING A GROWING-PROGRAMMING BASE OF GAIANDRIANA AND BASIC DRIANAS. It also contains enough Carbragaia to equal a full schedule of what is being used in Mexico—(shark-fin cartilage). If you are using MO-GU—keep on—it can only enhance your full-rounded intake—but it WILL NOT be the same. However, the "new" drink will supply all you need without it. This is NOT A MEDICAL PROGRAM OF ANY KIND. We are not physicians as in Medical Doctor; we are not anything—except hopefully, sharers of information.

The GaiaLyte has a full spectrum of vitamins, minerals, Ginkgo, Echinacea, Chlorella, Oxygenators, Aloe Vera—everything necessary to "program" the cells in the tea membrane AND the Gaiaandriana included. This does not replace the Gaiaandriana used otherwise. This is a PERFECT medium to enhance the ability of the Gaiaandriana you already take to enhance itself—reinforcement fuel, if you will.

You can dilute the concentrate with water AND/or anything you like. May we recommend apple juice and/or Cranberry. The apple juice is to flush out the gallbladder and the cranberry juice flushes out the bladder (urine). You may use as much as you like of either OR both and we would hope you would do so on a continuing basis because of the value of these two products and their focus of use.

We believe you will find it a very tasty beverage but we ask that no matter how "good", just keep to the "program" amounts or you may find yourself a bit "woozy" immediately after intake. This is due more to the Aloe Vera present than the tea itself—but as you know, even the MO-GU tea can make you quite light-headed. There is no alcohol in the beverage although you may very well think so as the body rushes to uptake the fuel supply. This is not a medical-chemical concoction so you could take the entire bottle without damage or hazard—but you might well not feel so great for a bit afterward and it is totally UNNECESSARY for any expected positive response.

This is not like taking an antibiotic with flu or sore-throat. This is a well-body systemic enhancement. It sometimes, as with other persons' elixir—takes weeks or months to feel any difference. ONCE balanced, however, you will note that at onset of infection, cold, etc., if you take around

six ounces of Gaiaandriana and double up on the GaiaLyte—you will probably note positive response in about an hour. Remember—you are activating the enhanced immune system and it takes a while to accomplish this task.

ALOE JUICE (Whole Leaf, Cold Pressed Aloe Vera Concentrate)

Aloe Vera has a long and impressive history that spans hundreds of centuries, countries and cultures, and appears in countless "folk remedies" as a plant revered for its healing qualities.

Aloe Juice is a whole-leaf concentrate prepared from the freshly harvested leaves of the *Barbadensis Miller Aloe Vera* plant. **Aloe Juice** guarantees a minimum of 10,000 mg. of mucopolysaccharides per liter.

The nutrients reported in Aloe Vera include mucopolysaccharides and polysaccharides (glucomannans), glycoproteins, glucose, mannose, galactose, xylose, arabinose, tannins, steroids, organic acids, antibiotic principles, glucuronic acids, enzymes (oxidase, catalase and amylase), trace sugars, calcium oxalate, a protein containing 18 amino acids, "wound healing" hormones, biogenic stimulators, saponins, vitamins B1, B2, niacin, B6, choline, folic acid, chloride, sulfate, iron, calcium, copper, sodium, potassium, silicon, manganese, plus many other metabolism-assisting components.

CHLORELLA

Chlorella is a nutritionally balanced whole food and contributes to the health and growth of human cells like no single vitamin or mineral possibly can.

Chlorella is extremely high in protein (60%) and contains more than 20 vitamins and minerals, 19 of the 22 essential and non-essential amino acids, enzymes and chlorella growth factor. It is one of the richest sources of RNA and DNA known and has twenty times as much chlorophyll as alfalfa, 10 times more than other edible algae including spirulina, and 10 times more than barley grass.

Chlorella is a natural vitality enhancer. The vitamins found in chlorella cells include: vitamin C, provitamin A, B-carotene, chlorophyll-A, chlorophyll-B, thiamine (B1), riboflavin (B2), pyridoxine (B6), niacin (B3), pantothenic acid, folic acid, vitamin B-12, biotin,

choline, vitamin K, PABA, lipoic acid, inositol and para-aminobenzoic acid. The minerals include: phosphorus, potassium, iodine, magnesium, sulphur, iron, calcium, manganese, copper, zinc and cobalt.

The amino acids include: lysine, histidine, arginine, aspartic acid, threonine, serine, glutamic acid, proline, glycine, alanine, cysteine, valine, methionine, isoleucine, leucine, tyrosine, phenylalanine, ornithine, tryptophan.

The suggested daily consumption is 3 grams per day.

GaiaTrim

Excerpt from 3/1/94
CONTACT, p. 10

2/23/94 #1 HATONN

I have been nagged and badgered to put together something that would help to remove and keep off excess body fat. You people are so focused on the purely physical aspect of experience as to concern me. However, there IS need among the population for some help in controlling the negative problems of "lipoid and horizontally challenged" people. Of course there is an array of natural herbal assistants for the problem. There are also the very practical programs available for self-hypnotic training for the body. Our people will, my request was by mid-March, have a full "program" in herbal form to interact with the fat molecules which will cause them to "liquefy" and then with abundant fluid intake, wash away the surplus cellular material. The reason this is so valuable is that you are leaving your necessary muscle tissue untouched which produces the end results of a lean, healthy body. You will have to check with the "Gaia" people for we don't stick our noses into the business of the product offerings. Do "I" present the formulas and "create" the products? Not in all instances—but yes, I do. Dharma is stuck with the nasty job of physically combining the substances and doing the "gardening". However, she then has nothing further to do with the management or presentation. I can promise you, for instance, that she thought she could make bread until she reaches Heaven's gate. I watched her "trying" to put a loaf together from a batch of spelt which had lost its instruction label—and GONE were the steps and amounts.

We remove these tid-bits from her memory for the most part for she has enough other topics with which to deal and we want NO connections with the other entities and companies handling product-FOR OBVIOUS REASONS!

Now as to the self-help training program—it IS hers. She developed it in 1986 for a totally different purpose but it has a weight reduction program built in (or NO program at all is acceptable—you can still fully utilize the tapes). The tapes have been abundantly used in the management of bulimia and anorexia as well. America West offered the sets for a while until she withdrew them. There are probably a hundred or so sets left. The contact addresses, of course, are now different but the personal interaction remains open and valid. They are recognized as positive help programs and even the Master Hypnotist Teacher and head of the Council of Hypnotist Examiners have featured and "sold" the program to students.

It DOES mean however that you can't fail to attend your own personal care for self—the tapes or the capsules DO NO GOOD IN THE CLOSET—RESULTS ALWAYS DEPEND ON THE DESIRE FOR CHANGE—THEY ONLY HELP YOU ACCOMPLISH THAT CHANGE.

SPECIAL OFFER

SPELT FLOUR

50 LB. BAG

COST: \$41.00 + Shipping & Handling.

To order Please Call: 1(800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242)

**WHILE
SUPPLIES
LAST!**

Hydrogen Peroxide Use For Water Purification

To purify water (of viruses as well as bacteria and other critters) for drinking purposes, use 10 drops of 35% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide per gallon of water and agitate container enough to mix well.

Locating the 35% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide can be a problem as the Elite effort to close down everything that promotes health, from products to therapies. Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide is necessary as the drugstore (3%) variety contains additives and stabilizers not good for ingestion.

New Gaia Product Update

- **Gaia-Trim NOW AVAILABLE**
- **GaiaSorb Starch Neutra-Bond (2oz.) Now Available**
- **GaiaSorb Travel Pack NOW AVAILABLE**
- **CarbraGaia** [see 3/1/94 CONTACT, pgs. 10 & 37, for description]

Since it will be several weeks before the first of these products become available to order, please keep your eye on this box for availability updates!

New Gaia Products 1994 Order Form

Order by Mail

New Gaia Products,
P.O. Box 27710,
Las Vegas, NV 89126

(Please Print)

Order by Phone

1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242)

Name _____		Date _____	
Street Address _____			
City/Town _____	State/Prov. _____	Zip Code _____	
Daytime Phone No. _____			
Credit Card No. (Visa, Master Card or Discover) _____		Expiration Date _____	
Signature For Credit Card Orders _____			

** SHIPPING & HANDLING RATES:

FOR: CA, WA, OR, AZ, MT, UT, ID, CO, NM, WY, NV		FOR THE REST OF CONTINENTAL USA	
\$ 0-100	\$6.00	\$ 0-100	\$8.00
\$ 101-200	\$7.00	\$ 101-200	\$9.00
\$ 201-300	\$8.00	\$ 201-300	\$10.00
\$ 301-400	\$9.00	\$ 301-400	\$11.00
\$ 401-500	\$10.00	\$ 401-500	\$12.00
\$ 501-600	\$11.00	\$ 501-600	\$13.00

ALASKA & HAWAII PLEASE CALL FOR SHIPPING RATES

NOTE:

- ** For UPS 2nd day to Rural Alaska, please call for rates.
- ** For Priority Mail to any locations, please call for rates.
- ** All Foreign orders, please contact our office in writing for specific rates as rates vary greatly.
- ** When ordering cases of product call for shipping rates.

FOR ALL BREAD MACHINES, BREAD MIXES, FLOUR ORDERS, PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES AND MAINTENANCE PACKAGES, CALL FOR SHIPPING COSTS.

Item	PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount
• GAIANDRIANA 8 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$12.50 Non-subscribers \$16.00		
• GAIANDRIANA 16 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$25.00 Non-subscribers \$32.00		
• GAIANDRIANA 32 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$50.00 Non-subscribers \$64.00		
• AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 8 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$12.50 Non-subscribers \$16.00		
• AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 16 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$25.00 Non-subscribers \$32.00		
• AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 32 oz. LIQUID	Subscribers \$50.00 Non-subscribers \$64.00		
GAIALYTE (2 liters)	Subscribers \$15.00 Non-subscribers \$20.00		
GAIA TRIM - 30 Day Supply	\$35.00		
A-C-E Anti-Oxidant Formula (180 TABLETS)	\$24.95		
•• ALOE JUICE (1 liter) (WHOLE LEAF ALOE VERA CONCENTRATE) (10X STRENGTH)	\$18.00		
•• ALOE JUICE (16 oz.) (WHOLE LEAF ALOE VERA CONCENTRATE) (15X STRENGTH)	\$16.00		
CHLORELLA (1/2 lb.) (500 TABLETS/500mg. EA.)	\$32.00		
ECHINACEA GOLD PLUS (90 TABLETS)	\$24.50		
GINKGO BILOBA (24% Extract)	\$24.95		
•• SUPER OXY (1 qt.) (CHERRY-BERRY) (CRANBERRY-APPLE)	\$18.00		
SUPER OXY (1 gal.) (CHERRY) (CRANBERRY)	\$60.00		
TOTAL THIS COLUMN			

- ADDITIONAL DISCOUNTS AVAILABLE FOR CONTACT SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.
- ASK ABOUT OUR QUANTITY DISCOUNTS.
- ASK ABOUT OUR OTHER ALOE PRODUCTS.

PLEASE USE THE SHIPPING RATE CHART WHEN CALCULATING SHIPPING FOR ALL NON-BREAD or PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES and MAINTENANCE PACKAGES.

-- New Gaia Products.

Item	PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount
HITACHI (HB101) BREAD MACHINE (FACTORY BLEMISHED/REFURBISHED)	\$149.00		
GAIA SPELT BREAD MIX (Whole Wheat & Spelt)	\$ 3.50		
GAIA SPELT BREAD MIX (Pure Spelt)	\$ 3.50		
WHOLE SPELT KERNELS 4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. 10 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 5.00 \$ 12.50		
WHOLE GRAIN SPELT FLOUR 2 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. 4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb. 8 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 2.50 \$ 5.00 \$ 10.00		
• PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE 1 Bottle GaiaDriana (1 qt.) 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix 5 Audio-cassettes	\$180.00 \$150.00 for CONTACT subscribers only.		
• MAINTENANCE PACKAGE 1 Bottle GaiaDriana (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix	\$115.00 \$ 90.00 for CONTACT subscribers only.		
GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND (2 oz.) NICOTINE__CAFFEINE__ALCOHOL__ SUCROSE__STARCH__ GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND TRAVEL PACK	\$ 6.00ea. \$ 15.00		

Please make all checks and money orders payable to:

New Gaia Products,
P.O. Box 27710,
Las Vegas, NV
89126

TOTAL THIS COLUMN	
TOTAL FROM OTHER COLUMN	
SHIPPING & HANDLING	
SUB TOTAL	
SALES TAX Nevada residents only, add 7%	
TOTAL ENCLOSED	

PHOENIX JOURNALS LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE **PHOENIX JOURNALS** AND HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONG-STANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES. **SINGLE JOURNALS** ARE \$6.00, ANY **4 JOURNALS** ARE \$5.50 EACH, **10 OR MORE JOURNALS** ARE \$5.00 EACH (Shipping extra - see right).

**** These marked JOURNALS are out of stock until further notice.**

- **1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY
- 2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM SANANDA
- 3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED
- 4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER
- **5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON
- **6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL
- 7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS
- **9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS
- **10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL
- **11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX
- **12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX
- **13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET
- **14. RRPP - RAPE, RAVAGE, PILLAGE AND PLUNDER OF THE PHOENIX
- 15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION
- **16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON
- **17. THE NAKED PHOENIX
- **18. BLOOD AND ASHES

- 19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON
- **20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION
- **21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE
- **23. BURNT OFFERINGS
- **24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL
- **25. THE BITTER COMMUNION
- **26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY ANY NAME: KHAZARS
- 27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL
- **28. OPERATION SHANSTORM
- **29. END OF THE MASQUERADE
- 38. THE DARK CHARADE
- 39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. I
- 40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. II
- 41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET--ZIONISM IS RACISM
- 42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE
- 43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I
- 44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II
- 45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III
- 46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV
- 48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V
- 49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI
- 50. THE DIVINE PLAN VOL. I
- 51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII
- 52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII
- 53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX
- 54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK
- 55. MARCHING TO ZION
- 56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY

- 57. GOD, TOO, HAS A PLAN 2000, DIVINE PLAN VOL. II
- 58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE
- 59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUM-BEAT
- 60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS
- 61. PUPPY-DOG TALES
- 62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY
- 63. THE BEST OF TIMES
- 64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN
- 65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE
- 66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS
- 67. THE BEAST AT WORK
- 68. ECSTASY TO AGONY
- 69. TATTERED PAGES
- 70. NO THORNLESS ROSES
- 71. COALESCENCE
- 72. CANDLELIGHT
- 73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. I
- 74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE UNFOLDED VOL. II
- 75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES VOL. III
- 76. SORTING THE PIECES VOL. IV
- 77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME
- 78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA
- 79. MARCHING TO ZOG
- 80. TRUTH FROM THE ZOG BOG
- 81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE
- 82. RETIREMENT RETREATS
- 83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS
- 84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES
- 85. SHOCK THERAPY
- 86. MISSING THE LIFEBOAT??
- 87. IN GOD'S NAME AWAKEN!

FOR INFORMATION ABOUT JOURNALS, BOOKS, ETC., MENTIONED IN THIS NEWSPAPER, PLEASE INQUIRE:

PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS, Inc.

Post Office Box 27353
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

1-800-800-5565

Canadians call

1-805-822-9655

(Mastercard, VISA, Discover)

Phoenix Source Distributors SHIPPING CHARGES:

USA (except Alaska & Hawaii)

UPS-\$3.75 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

ALASKA & HAWAII

Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

UPS 2nd day-\$9.00 1st title, \$1 ea add'l

CANADA & MEXICO

Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l

Airbook-\$4.50 1st title, \$2.00 ea add'l

FOREIGN

Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l

Airbook-\$8.00 per title estimate

(Please allow 5-8 weeks for delivery on all book orders)

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT Subscription Rates

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT
is published by
CONTACT, Inc.
Post Office Box 27800
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

Subscription orders may be placed by mail to the above address or by phone to 1-800-800-5565. Subscription rates are: \$20 for 13 issues (US); \$22 (Canada/Mexico); \$30 (Foreign); or 26 issues for \$40 (US); \$44 (Canada/Mexico); \$60 (Foreign); or 52 issues for \$75 (US); \$80 (Canada/Mexico); \$110 (Foreign).

Subscribers: Expiration date appears on right side of mailing label.

Quantity Subscriptions: \$65.00 for 10 copies of 13 issues (US); \$97.50 for 25 copies of 13 issues (US); \$135. for 50 copies of 13 issues (US); \$250 for 100 copies of 13 issues (US); \$500 for 100 copies of 26 issues (US); or \$1,000 for 100 copies of 52 issues (US). UPS postpaid Continental U.S. For Alaska, HI, Canada, Mexico and Foreign, call or write for shipping charges.

Single copies of back issues of **CONTACT**, **THE PHOENIX LIBERATOR** or **PHOENIX EXPRESS** are \$1.50 each. Quantity back issue prices are as follows: 1-10 copies \$1.50 each; 11-50 copies \$15.00; 51-100 copies \$25.00. Shipping included, postpaid in the Continental U.S.A. Alaska, Hawaii, Canada & Foreign orders please call or write for quotes on additional shipping charges.

Copyright Statement

COPYRIGHT 1994 by CONTACT, Inc. Reproduction of this newspaper for private, non-profit use is expressly encouraged, as long as the content and integrity remain absolutely unchanged. For commercial purposes, reproduction is strictly forbidden unless and until permission is granted in writing by CONTACT, INC.

PLEASE NOTE:
CONTACT and Phoenix Source Distributors are **NOT** the same! Checks sent for JOURNALS or book orders should **NOT** be made out to CONTACT -- and vice versa.

"Ye shall know the TRUTH and the TRUTH shall make you mad!"

❖❖❖❖❖
**SUBSCRIBE
TO CONTACT
CALL
1-800-800-5565**

TELEPHONE HOTLINE 805-822-0202

This is a service for our dedicated readers. *Today's Watch* telephone hotline carries the latest news and comments from Commander Hatonn's most recent writings. This is our way of keeping you informed about fast-breaking news and events.

The message machine will answer after 2 rings if there are any new messages for that day, and after 4 rings if not. Thus *daily* callers can hang up after 2 rings and save toll charges if no new message has been recorded. The message update(s), if any, occur by 6 PM Pacific Time.

Hopi Prophecies

From The Beginning Of Life To The Day Of Purification

**Teachings, History & Prophecies of the Hopi People
as told by the late Dan Katchongva
Sun Clan (1865-1972)**

INTRODUCTION

Translated by Danaqyumtewa

Edited by Thomas Francis Tarbet

Dan Katchongva, the late Sun Clan leader of Hotevilla, spent more than a century in this life, in the course of which he was privileged to witness the battle between the ancient world and the modern world, in which he saw many old prophecies fulfilled. He experienced the whole spectrum, from peaceful village life to the most forceful interference the Hopi have known since the end of the previous world.

In a talk recorded on January 29, 1970, Dan told the story of the People of Peace, from the dawn of time to the attacks which led to the founding of Hotevilla in 1906, the school, money and police systems which threaten to end the Hopi Way within this generation, and the consequences for America and the world.

The thought of publishing his talk grew from the recognition that those causing this tragedy, and the millions who support them, could not persist, had they but a glimpse of the purpose behind Hopi resistance to foreign control.

Dan agreed to the publication of this booklet on condition that it never be sold, insisting that to sell Hopi teachings would be like selling his own mother.

He selected the portions to be published, and the accuracy of the translation was carefully established through his interpreter, Danaqyumtewa, with emphases

given to the original wording.

Statements concerning the Coyote and Grey Eagle clans, which Dan later wanted to add, have been inserted in this edition on pages 14, 15 and 27 [of original book].

In addition to the prophecies fulfilled during his lifetime, Dan was told by his father that he would live to see the beginning of the final event of this era, the Great Day of Purification. Dan Katchongva died in 1972. -- T.F.T.

THE BEGINNING OF LIFE

Somewhere down in the underworld we were created by the Great Spirit, the Creator. We were created first one, then two, then three. We were created equal, of oneness, living in a spiritual way, where the life is everlasting. We were happy and at peace with our fellow men. All things

These prophecies have been printed and offered for no fee—that is, as a complimentary insert document—by CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT. If you would like a copy of these prophecies, you may request so by phoning CONTACT at (800) 800-5565, or you may write to: P.O. Box 27800, Las Vegas, NV 89126.

For those of you wishing to communicate directly with the organization originally responsible for offering this information, you may do so at the following address: The Planting Stick Project, Route 9, Box 77TT, Santa Fe, NM 87505. They will also provide these prophecies, at no cost, upon request.

were plentiful, provided by our Mother Earth upon which we were placed. We did not need to plant or work to get food. Illness and troubles were unknown. For many years we lived happily and increased to great numbers.

When the Great Spirit created us, he also gave us instructions or laws to live by. We promised to live by his laws so that we would remain peaceful, using them as a guideline for living happily upon that land where he created and placed us. But from the beginning he warned us that we must not be tempted by certain things by which we might lose this perfect way of life.

Of course we had advantage of many good things in this life, so by and by we broke the Creator's command by doing what he told us not to do. So he punished us by making us as we are now, with both soul and body. He said, "From now on you will have to go on your own. You will get sick, and the length of your life will be limited."

He made our bodies of two principles, good and evil. The left side is good for it contains the heart. The right side is evil for it has no heart.

The left side is awkward but wise. The right side is clever and strong, but it lacks wisdom. There would be a constant struggle between the two sides, and by our actions we would have to decide which was stronger, the evil or the good.

We lived in good ways for many years, but eventually evil proved to be stronger. Some of the people forgot or ignored the Great Spirit's laws and once again began to do things that went against his instructions. They became materialistic, inventing many things for their own gain, and not sharing things as they had in the past. This resulted in a great division, for some still wanted to follow the original instructions and live simply.

The inventive ones, clever but lacking wisdom, made many destructive things by which their lives were disrupted, and which threatened to destroy all the people. Many of the things we see today are known to have existed at that time. Finally immorality flourished. The life of the people became corrupted with social and sexual license which swiftly involved the Kikmongwi's (chief's) wife and daughters, who rarely came home to take care of their household duties. Not only the Kikmongwi but also the high religious leaders were having the same problem. Soon the leaders and others with good hearts were worried that the life of the people was getting out of control.

The Kikmongwi gathered the high priests. They smoked and prayed for guidance toward a way to solve the corruption. Many times they gathered, until finally someone suggested that they move, find a new place, and start a new life.

EMERGENCE INTO THE PRESENT WORLD

Now they had often heard certain thumping sounds coming from above, so they knew that someone might be living there. It was decided that this must be investigated. I will describe this briefly, for the whole story would take much space.

Being gifted with wisdom, they created birds for this purpose. I will name three. Two which are known for their strength and swiftness are the kisa (hawk) and the pavowkaya (swallow). The third was a moochnee (related to the mockingbird). His flight is awkward, but he is

known to be wise. They were each created at separate times by magic songs, tobacco smoke and prayers, from dirt and saliva, which was covered by a white cape (ova). Each was welcomed respectfully and given instructions for his mission, should he succeed. The first two failed to reach the top side of the sky, but the third one, moochnee, came through the opening into this world.

The new world was beautiful. The earth was green and in bloom. The bird observed all his instructions. His sense of wisdom guided him to the being he was instructed to seek. When he found him it was high noon, for the being, Maasauu, the Great Spirit, was preparing his noon day meal. Ears of corn lay beside the fire. He flew down and lit on top of his kisi (shady house) and sounded his arrival.

Maasauu was not surprised by the visitor, for by his wisdom and sense of smell he already knew someone was coming. Respectfully he welcomed him and invited him to sit down. The interview was brief and to the point. "Why are you here? Could it be important?" "Yes," said Moochnee, "I was sent here by the underworld people. They wish to come to your land and live with you, for their ways have become corrupted. With your permission they wish to move here with you and start a new life. This is why I have come." Maasauu replied bluntly. But with respect, "They may come."

With this message the bird returned to the underworld. While he was gone the Kikmongwi and the leaders had continued to pray and wait for his successful return. Upon his return with the good news of the new world and Maasauu's permission for them to come, they were overjoyed.

Now the question was how they were to get to the top, so again they smoked and prayed for guidance. At last they agreed to plant a tree that would grow to the top and serve as a pathway. They planted the seed of a shalavee (spruce tree), then they prayed and sang magic songs. The tree grew and grew until it reached the sky, but its branches were so soft and so many that it bent under the heavy earth pressure from the top, so it did not pierce the sky. They planted another seed, this one to be a louqu (pine). It grew as they sang their magic songs. This tree was stout and strong. "Surely this one will go through," they thought. But it was unsuccessful, for its branches also bent upon contact with the solid object. Again they planted a seed. This time it was a pakave (reed). Since it had a pointed end it pierced the sky up into the new world.

Meanwhile all of this had been kept secret. Only proper righteous and one-hearted people were informed of the plans to leave the corrupt world. They were prepared to move out, so as soon as they knew it was successful they started to come up on the inside of the plant, resting between the joints as they worked their way up to the opening.

When they got to this world, everything was beautiful and peaceful. The land was virgin, unmolested. They were very happy. They sang and danced with joy, but their joy was short-lived, for that night the chief's daughter died suddenly. Everyone was sad and worried. People looked at one another suspiciously. An evil spell had been enacted. This caused great concern that a witch or two-hearted person might be among them.

Now the Kikmongwi had great power which he must

use to settle the concern of his people. He made a small ball out of cornmeal which he tossed up above the group of people. The one upon whose head it landed would be the guilty one. It landed upon the head of a girl. A quick decision was made to throw her back through the opening into the underworld. The wickedness must be gotten rid of, for they wished to live peacefully in this new land. But the witch girl cried out for mercy, telling them that on their long journey they would face many obstacles and dangers of every description, and that her services would become useful, for she had power to fight evil. She invited the Kikmongwi to look back down into the underworld. He looked and saw his child playing happily with the other children in the underworld, where upon death we will all return. She was spared, but they left her there alone, perhaps hoping that she would perish by some unknown cause.

THE FIRST MEETING WITH THE GREAT SPIRIT IN THIS WORLD

It was here that the Great Spirit first appeared to them on this Earth, to give them the instructions by which they were to live and travel. They divided into groups, each with its selected leader. Before them he laid ears of corn of various lengths. They were each instructed to pick one ear of corn to take with them on their journey, for their subsistence and their livelihood. One by one they greedily picked out the longest and most perfect-looking ears until only the shortest was left. They did not realize that this was a test of wisdom. The shortest ear was picked by the humblest leader. Then the Great Spirit gave them their names and the languages by which they would be recognized. The last picker of short corn was named HOPI.

HOPI means not only to be peaceful but to obey and have faith in the instructions of the Great Spirit, and not to distort any of his teachings for influence or power, or in any way to corrupt the Hopi way of life. Otherwise the name will be taken away.

He then gave them instructions according to which they were to migrate for a certain purpose to the four corners of the new land, leaving many footprints, rock writings and ruins, for in time many would forget that they were all one, united by a single purpose in coming up through the reed.

Now that we were on top we were each to follow our own leaders, but so long as we did not forget the instructions of the Great Spirit we would be able to survive. We were now bound by a vow to live by these instructions and to complete our pattern of migration. Maasauu told us that whoever would be the first to find him would be the leader of those who were to follow, then he disappeared.

AN ACT OF PROPHETIC CONSEQUENCE

We migrated for many years to every corner of this continent, marking our claim as we travelled, as these markings clearly testify up to the present day. On our way we stopped for rest near the great river now known as the Colorado. We had travelled far and gained a great deal of knowledge, not forgetting our instructions. The group

leader was of the Bow Clan, a great chief with wisdom. But it was here that this great chief disappeared into the dark night. After putting his family to sleep he left in search of the Earth Center, where clever, ingenious people from all nations meet to plan the future. By some means he found the place, and was welcomed with respect. It was a beautiful place with all manner of good things. Good food was laid before him by most beautiful girls. It was all very tempting.

Until today we did not know the significance of this action. It had to do with the future. By this action he caused a change to occur in the pattern of life as we near the end of the life cycle of this world, such that many of us would seek the materialistic world, trying to enjoy all the good things it has to offer before destroying ourselves. Those gifted with the knowledge of the sacred instructions will then live very cautiously, for they will remember and have faith in these instructions, and it will be on their shoulders that the fate of the world will rest. The people will corrupt the good ways of life, bringing about the same life as that from which we fled in the underworld. The sacred body of the female will no longer be hidden, for the shield of protection will be uplifted, an act of temptation toward sexual license, which will also be enjoyed. Most of us will be lost in all the confusion. An awareness that something extraordinary is happening will develop in most of the people, for even their leaders will be confused into polluting themselves. It will be difficult to decide whom to follow.

The Hopi knew all this would come about. All these aspects of today's life pattern were planned. So today we must stand firmly on our belief in order to survive. The only course is to follow the instruction of the Great Spirit himself.

THE MISSION OF THE TWO BROTHERS

This Bow Clan chief had two grown sons. When they learned of their father's misdeed they were very sad. Their knowledge of the teachings which they had received from him were (?) in order. Now they were left alone to lead their people, for the very next day their father died.

They asked their mother to permit them to carry out the order of their instructions for an event of this nature. She replied that it was up to them, for their knowledge was complete. Upon agreement, the younger brother was to continue in search of Maasauu, and to settle where he found him. There he would await the return of his older brother, who was to travel eastward toward the rising sun, where he would rest briefly. While resting, he must listen for the voice of his younger brother, who would expect him to come to his aid, for the change in the life pattern will have disrupted the way of life of his people. Under the pressure of a new ruler they will surely be wiped off the face of the earth unless he comes.

So today we are still standing firmly of the Great Spirit's instructions. We will continue to look and pray toward the East for his prompt return.

The younger brother warned the elder that the land and the people would change. "But do not let your heart be troubled," he said, "for you will find us. Many will turn away from the life plan of Maasauu, but a few of us who are true to his teachings will remain in our dwellings. The

ancient character of our heads, the shape of our houses, the layout of our villages, and the type of land upon which our village stands, and our way of life. All will be in order, by which you will find us.

Before the first people had begun their migrations the people named Hopi were given a set of stone tablets. Into these tablets the Great Spirit inscribed the laws by which the Hopi were to travel and live the good way of life, the peaceful way. They also contain a warning that the Hopi must beware, for in time they would be influenced by wicked people to forsake the life plan of Maasauu. It would not be easy to stand up against this, for it would involve many good things that would tempt many good people to forsake these laws. The Hopi would be led into a most difficult position. The stones contain instructions to be followed in such a case.

The older brother was to take one of the stone tablets with him to the rising sun, and bring it back with him when he hears the desperate call for aid. His brother will be in a state of hopelessness and despair. His people may have forsaken the teachings, no longer respecting their elders, and even turning upon their elders to destroy their way of life. The stone tablets will be the final acknowledgement of their true identity and brotherhood. Their mother is Sun Clan. They are the children of the Sun.

So it must be a Hopi who travelled from here to the rising sun and is waiting someplace. Therefore it is only the Hopi that still have this world rotating properly, and it is the Hopi who must be purified if this world is to be saved. No other person anyplace will accomplish this.

The older brother had to travel fast on his journey for there was not much time, so the horse was created for him. The younger brother and his people continued on in search of Maasauu.

On their way they came to a land that looked fertile and warm. Here they marked their clan symbols on the rock to claim the land. This was done by the Fire Clan, the Spider Clan, and the Snake Clan. This place is now called Moencopi. They did not settle there at that time.

While the people were migrating, Maasauu was waiting for the first ones to arrive. In those days he used to take walks near the place where he lived, carrying a bunch of violet flowers (*du-kyam-see*) in his belt. One day he lost them along the way. When he went to look for them he found that they had been picked up by the Hornytoad Woman. When he asked her for the flowers she refused to give them back, but instead gave him her promise that she would help him in time of need. "I too have a metal helmet," she told him, (possibly meaning that certain people with metal helmets would help the Hopi when they get into difficulty).

Often Maasauu would walk about a half mile north of his *du-pa-cha* (a type of temporary house) to a place where there lay a long rock which formed a natural shelter, which he must have picked as the place where he and the first people would find each other. While waiting there he would amuse himself by playing a game to test his skill, the name of which (*Nadu-won-pi-kyu*) was to play an important part later on in the life of the Hopi, for it was here that the knowledge and wisdom of the first people was to be tested. Until recent times children used to play a similar game there, something like "hide-and-seek." One person would hide, then signal by tapping on the

rock, which would transmit the sound in a peculiar way so that the others could not tell exactly where the tapping was coming from. (Some years ago this rock was destroyed by government road builders.) It was here that they found Maasauu waiting.

THE MEETING WITH MAASAUU NEAR ORAIBI

Before the migrations began Maasauu had let it be known, though perhaps not by direct instructions, that whoever would find him first would be the leader there. Later it became clear that this was a procedure by which their true character would be specified.

When they found him the people gathered and sat down with him to talk. The first thing they wanted to know was where he lived. He replied that he lived just north of there at a place called Oraibi. For a certain reason he did not name it fully. The full name is *Sip-Oraibi*, meaning something that has been solidified, referring to the fact that this is the place where the earth was made solid.

They asked permission to live there with him. He did not answer directly, for within them he saw evil. "It's up to you," he said. "I have nothing here. My life is simple. All I have is my planting stick and my corn. If you are willing to live as I do, follow my instructions, the life plan which I shall give you, you may live here with me, and take care of the land. Then you shall have a long, happy, fruitful life."

Then they asked him whether he would be their leader, thinking that thus they would be assured a peaceful life. "No," he replied, "the one who led you here will be the leader until you fulfill your pattern of life," (for he saw into their hearts and knew that they still had many selfish desires). "After that I will be the leader, but not before, for I am the first and I shall be the last." Having left all the instructions with them, he disappeared.

THE FOUNDING OF ORAIBI VILLAGE

The village of Oraibi was settled and built in accordance with the instructions of the Great Spirit. The Bow Clan chief was the father of the ceremonial order. They remained under the leadership of the Bow Clan for some time, perhaps until corruptions set in. As you recall, the Bow Clan chief of the past had contaminated his standing by taking part in the changing of the life pattern.

Later the Bear Clan took over. This might have been because the bear is strong and mighty. There may have been other reasons too, such as a prophecy which told that a bear, sleeping somewhere in the northern part of what is now called Europe, would awaken at a certain time and walk to the northern part of this country, where he would wait. This group is called Bear Clan because they came across a dead bear at the place of the shield symbol. Most of the important people claimed to be of the Bear Clan, including the Bluebird and Spider Clan people.

For some reason the Coyote Clan, who migrated from Sh-got-kee near Walpi, were considered bad people, though very clever. At first they were not permitted to enter but, in accord with our custom, on the fourth request they were admitted, on agreement that they would act as a

protection and in time speak for the chief should difficulties arise. But they were warned to be cautious, though faithful ones might remain true to the last. So it is with all clans, for along the way most of us will deceive our leaders for glory, which will tend to pollute our ways and jeopardize our beliefs.

The last group to be permitted into Oraibi was the Grey Eagle Clan. When they had finished their migrations, they first settled in what is now called New Mexico. Being warlike and troublemakers, they were evicted by the Pueblo Indians. When they came to this area, they first settled in Mushongnovi on Second Mesa, on the agreement that they would not cause trouble. Should they break their agreement, they were to leave without resistance.

They made trouble in Mushongnovi so they left as promised. They went by way of Oraibi, where they asked to be admitted. After several attempts they finally gained entry, promising as they had in the other village that they would leave voluntarily should they create trouble. According to this agreement the chief of Mushongnovi would then consider whether to receive them again at Second Mesa, or send them back to New Mexico, where the Pueblo people could deal with them as they saw fit.

The vow which we made with the Great Spirit obligated us to follow his way of life. He gave the land to us to use and care for through our ceremonial duties. He instructed us and showed us the road plan by which we must govern our lives. We wrote this pattern on a rock so that we would always be reminded to follow the straight road. The Hopi must not drift away from this road or he will take this land away from us. This is the warning given to us by Maasauu.

Oraibi village was settled firmly. Migrating people were now gathering there and asking to be admitted into the village. The Kikmongwi and the high priests would always consider their request and base their judgment upon their character and wisdom. Those who showed signs of boastfulness were turned away and told to go to the south mesas where their kind of people lived. Only good people, humble and sincere in their prayers, were admitted.

Among the ceremonies of each group the prayer for rain was important in order for the crops to grow and produce an abundance of food. The people depended on this for their livelihood. Boastful people were not admitted so that prayers would not be polluted.

Oraibi was now firmly established. The pattern of the religious order was established. Cycle by cycle we paid respect to our Mother Earth, our Father Sun, the Great Spirit, and all things through our ceremonials. We were happy for we were united as one.

THE ARRIVAL OF ANOTHER RACE FORETOLD

Time passed on, people passed on, and the prophecies of things to come were passed from mouth to mouth. The stone tablets and the rock writing of the life plan were often reviewed by the elders. Fearfully they waited as they retold the prophecy that one day another race of people would appear in their midst and claim our land as his own. He would try to change our pattern of life. He would have a "sweet tongue" or a "fork tongue," and many

good things by which we would be tempted. He would use force in an attempt to trap us into using weapons, but we must not fall for this trick, for then we ourselves would be brought to our knees, from which we might not be able to rise. Nor must we ever raise our hand against any nation. We now call these people *Bahanna*.

THE FORCES OF PURIFICATION

We have teachings and prophecies informing us that we must be alert for the signs and omens which will come about to give us courage and strength to stand on our beliefs. Blood will flow. Our hair and our clothing will be scattered upon the earth. Nature will speak to us with its mighty breath of wind. There will be earthquakes and floods causing great disasters, changes in the seasons and in the weather, disappearance of wildlife, and famine in different forms. There will be gradual corruption and confusion among the leaders and the people all over the world, and wars will come about like powerful winds. All of this has been planned from the beginning of creation.

We will have three people standing behind us, ready to fulfill our prophecies when we get into hopeless difficulties: The *Meha Symbol* (which refers to a plant that has a long root, milky sap, grows back when cut off, and has a flower shaped like a *swastika*, symbolizing the four great forces of nature in motion), the *Sun Symbol*, and the *Red Symbol*. *Bahanna's* intrusion into the Hopi way of life will set the *Meha Symbol* in motion, so that certain people will work for the four great forces of nature (the four directions, the controlling forces, the original force) which will rock the world into war. When this happens we will know that our prophecies are coming true. We will gather strength and stand firm.

This great movement will fall, but because its subsistence is milk, and because it is controlled by the four forces of nature, it will rise again to put the world in motion, creating another war, in which both the *Meha* and the *Sun Symbol* will be at work. Then it will rest in order to rise a third time. Our prophecy foretells that the third event will be the decisive one. Our road plan foretells the outcome.

This sacred writing speaks the word of the Great Spirit. It could mean the mysterious *life seed* with two principles of tomorrow, indicating one, inside of which is two. The third and last, which will it bring forth, purification or destruction?

This third event will depend upon the *Red Symbol*, which will take command, setting the four forces of nature (*Meha*) in motion for the benefit of the *Sun*. When he sets these forces in motion the whole world will shake and turn red and turn against the people who are hindering the Hopi cultural life. To all these people Purification Day will come. Humble people will run to him in search of a new world, and the equality that has been denied them. He will come unmercifully. His people will cover the Earth like red ants. We must not go outside to watch. We must stay in our houses. He will come and gather the wicked people who are hindering the red people who were here first. He will recognize by his *way of life*, or by his *head* (the special Hopi haircut), or by the shape of his *village* and his *dwellings*. He is the only one who will purify us.

The Purifier, commanded by the Red Symbol, with the

help of the Sun and the Meha, will weed out the wicked who have disturbed the way of life of the Hopi, the true way of life on Earth. The wicked will be beheaded and will speak no more. This will be the Purification for all righteous people, the Earth, and all living things on the Earth. The ills of the Earth will be cured. Mother Earth will bloom again and all people will unite into peace and harmony for a long time to come.

But if this does not materialize, the Hopi traditional identity will vanish due to pollution from Bahanna. Through the white man's influence, his religions, and the disappearance of our sacred land, the Hopi will be doomed. This is the Universal Plan, speaking through the Great Spirit since the dawn of time.

With this in mind, I as a Hopi do not make wars against any country, because if I do, the Purifier will find out and punish me for fighting. And since I am a Hopi, I am not sending my children across the ocean to fight. If they want to that's up to them, but they will no longer be Hopi if they do.

Since I am Sun Clan, and the Sun is the father of all living things, I love my children. If they realize what I am talking about they must help me save this world.

The Hopi have been placed on this side of the Earth to take care of the land through their ceremonial duties, just as other races of people have been placed elsewhere around the Earth to take care of her in their own ways. Together we hold the world in balance, revolving properly. If the Hopi nation vanishes the motion of the Earth will become eccentric, the water will swallow the land, and the people will perish. Only a brother and a sister may be left to start a new life.

THE FAITHFUL HOPI MEET THEIR TEST

Bahanna came with great ambition and generosity, eagerly offering his hand to help "improve" our way of life, establishing schools to teach us the "better ways" of his life. He offered us his medicine and health practices, saying that this would help us live longer. He offered to help us mark our boundary, claiming that in that way we would have more land. In all the villages we rejected his offer. He tried many ways to induce us, but failed to make us submit to his wishes, for we were all one unity at that time, believers in the instructions of Maasauu.

His next attempt was fear. He formed a police force consisting partly of certain people who had been tempted by his offers and given weapons. He threatened to arrest us and put us in prison, but we still stood firm. The threats of arrest and imprisonment were put into action. Villages panicked and weaker people began to submit. In Oraibi, our village leadership fell when Lololma (Bear Clan) made an agreement with the United States Government.

We who still had faith in Maasauu, including the main priests of the religious orders, gathered together, rejecting the Kikmongwi's request to submit. We sat down together and smoked and prayed that we would be brave enough to take our stand. We took out our stone tablet and studied it in every detail. We carefully reviewed the road plan written on the rock near our village. This is the plan we must always follow, for it is in order and complete. We recognized that the Fire Clan (meaning my

father, Yukiama) must lead, for his symbol, Maasauu, stands to the right of the reed as he faces out. We also interpreted that since our way of life had been corrupted we must move to a new place where we would be able to follow the road without interference and continue our ceremonial duties for all beings.

We smoked and prayed again and reconsidered that this village, Oraibi, is our mother village. All our sacred shrines are rooted here and must not be left unattended. We knew that the road would be hard with many obstacles. We knew that we would still be troubled by the newcomer, and that we must still face all the tests of weakness, so we agreed to stay.

The trouble commenced its course. The Government wanted all of the Hopi children to be put into schools. They said it would do us good, but we knew that this "good" would only be on the surface, and that what was under it would destroy the Hopi cultural life. Maybe they thought that with an education the children might be able to help the old people, but we knew this would not be so, because they would learn to think as whitemen, so they would never help the old people. Instead they would be indoctrinated and encouraged to turn against us, as they are actually doing today. So in order to be good according to the Great Spirit's instructions we refused to put our children into the schools.

So almost every week they would send policemen, many of them. They would surround the village and hunt for the children of school age. We could not be happy because we were expecting trouble every day. Fathers who refused to cooperate were arrested and imprisoned. Inhuman acts were imposed upon us, starvation, insults and humiliation, to force us into submission. Still, over half of the clan leaders and religious society leaders refused to accept anything from the Government. Because of this we were mocked and treated as outcasts by those who had already submitted. Finally they decided to do something about us because we were keeping them from getting certain favors from the Government.

This was when Lololma's successor, Tawaquaptewa, became chief of Oraibi. It was under his leadership that the sad event, the eviction of the faithful Hopi from Oraibi, was touched off. Since we "Hostiles," as we were called by the missionaries and Government workers, refused to follow his wishes and accept the whiteman's way of life, he decided to evict us bodily. He figured that without our interference he would be able to take advantage of the good things offered by Bahanna.

THE FAITHFUL HOPI EVICTED FROM ORAIBI

On September 7, 1906, his followers, commanded by chief Tawaquaptewa himself, entered the house where we were discussing prophecies and threw us out. We did not resist until rifles and other weapons were shown and they began beating us. Then we resisted only to the extent of defending ourselves from injury. I was knocked unconscious. When I came to, all my people were gathered to go. My father, Yukiama, was selected to be the leader. The women and children, with a few belongings on their backs, a little food, and no shoes, were prepared to leave. Some tried to go back to their houses to get their valuables and some extra food, but they were turned back. (In

the *Book of the Hopi* it is said we were allowed to go back and get some belongings, but this is not true. That book is not accurate.) After we had left we learned that our houses had been looted and that horses had been turned loose in our fields and had eaten our crops, which were just ready for harvest.

Thus we had to migrate once again to find a new home, leaving behind a corrupt world of confusion. We sought to start a new life, carry on our ceremonial cycles, and preserve our way of life without interference, but now we know that this was a dead dream, for the interference has continued right up to the present day.

THE FOUNDING OF HOTEVILLA VILLAGE

The village of Hotevilla was settled for one purpose, to stand firmly on the Great Spirit's instructions and fulfill the prophecies of the end. It was established by good people, one-hearted people who were actually living these instructions. Water was plentiful, and so was wood, from which we built temporary shelters in which we were to survive the cold winter with very few blankets. Food was scarce, but we managed to live from the land by hunting game and picking greens. We were united into oneness, but it would again be split into two due to extreme pressure from the outside.

RENEWED ATTACKS

Hardly had our footprints faded away in Oraibi, when early one morning we found ourselves surrounded by government troops. All the people, including the children, were ordered to march six miles to a place below Oraibi. From there all the men were marched over forty miles to the U.S. Government agency at Keams Canyon, where they were imprisoned for about a year-and-one-half for not accepting the generous offer of education for our children, among other things.

The first thing they ordered us to do was to sign papers. We refused. Then they locked us inside a building without food and with very little water for several days until we were very hungry. Again they tried to induce us to sign papers, promising to feed us and let us go, but again we refused. They tried other tricks to make us sign but each time we refused. Finally they took us to a blacksmith shop, where they riveted chains to our legs with loops and hooks, and fastened us together in pairs. In this way we were forced to work on a road gang for long hours, working dangerously with dynamite on the steep rocky cliffs near the agency. That road is now the foundation of a highway still in use today.

At night we were fastened together in groups of six by means of long chains. To add to our torture, soap was added to our food, which made us very sick. When one man had to go to the outhouse all six had to go. All this time the possibility of signing certain papers was left open to those who might weaken. During this period my father, Yukiuma, was being held somewhere else so I was acting as leader.

While we were in prison, only the women and children, and maybe a few old men, were left out here. They had very little food, but as if by a miracle, there happened to be a lot of rabbits and other wild game, so on that meat

diet they were able to survive the hard winter. It was very hard while the men were away. The old people used to talk about it. The women had to gather the wood themselves. My mother used to tell me how they would form hunting parties and get the dogs to help. We had a small flock of sheep which they tended while we were away. During the growing season they planted the crops, took care of the fields, and all the work that the men would normally do, in order to survive.

THE DISRUPTION CONTINUES TODAY

During this period a group under the leadership of Kawonumtewa (Sand Clan), fearing even worse pressure from the Government, returned to Oraibi to follow Tawaquaptewa and accept the whiteman's way, but they were rejected and driven out. They settled about two miles from Hotevilla, where they founded the village of Bacobi. Unable to make out independently, they asked the Government Agency for help. The Agency happily obliged with such things as housing materials. Now they almost entirely accept the whiteman's way, along with his religion. According to the Great Spirit's law they are now landless. Their only assets are their dwellings. But it is through them that the Agency obtained token permission to build a school on Hotevilla land, and with the Agency's backing they have committed land grabs against the Hotevilla people. It is also through them that the Government has built a water tower on Hotevilla land, which supplies running water to the school and to Bacobi village, while depleting the natural water supply of the Hotevilla people. Most of the people in Hotevilla refuse to use the water from this tower. Much of the trouble caused by the Bacobi people still exists today. I can recall much more than I hope will come to light.

When we left Oraibi and settled at Hotevilla, the Grey Eagle Clan came with us on the same condition they agreed to in Oraibi, which is still in force.

They have created trouble again and are due to move out. They are the backbone of the disturbances in our village, selling out the Hopi nation by their inclination to bow toward more persuasive powers for certain favors. There are two roads for them to follow, the road of the Great Spirit, or the road of Bahanna, the whiteman. They are supposed to move out to Mushongnovi as agreed, in fact the people there are waiting for them, but they lack the courage to carry out their agreement. They are cowards hiding behind the man-made law of Bahanna.

At the present time we face the danger that we might lose our land entirely. Through the influence of the United States Government, some people of Hopi ancestry have organized what they call the Hopi Tribal Council, patterned according to a plan devised by the Government, for the purpose of negotiating directly with the Government and with private businesses. They claim to act in the interests of the Hopi people, despite the fact that they ignore the existing traditional leaders, and represent only a small minority of the people of Hopi blood. Large areas of our land have been leased, and this group is now accepting compensation from the Indian Claims Commission for the use of 44,000,000 acres of Hopi land. This is in error, for we laid our aboriginal claim to all of this land long before the newcomers ever set foot upon it. We

do not recognize man-made boundaries. We true Hopi are obligated to the Great Spirit never to cut up our land, nor to sell it. For this reason we have never signed any treaty or other document releasing this land. We have protested all these moves, but to no avail.

Now this Tribal Council was formed illegally, even according to whiteman's laws. We traditional leaders have disapproved and protested from the start. In spite of this they have been organized and recognized by the United States Government for the purpose of disguising its wrongdoings to the outside world. We do not have representatives in this organization, nor are we legally subject to their regulations and programs. We Hopi are an independent sovereign nation, by the law of the Great Spirit, but the United States Government does not want to recognize the aboriginal leaders of this land. Instead, he recognizes only what he himself has created out of today's children in order to carry out his scheme to claim all of our land.

Because of this, we now face the greatest threat of all, the actual loss of our cornfields and gardens, our animals and wild game, and our natural water supply, which would put an end to the Hopi way of life. At the urging of the Department of the Interior of the United States, the Tribal Council has signed several leases with an outside private enterprise, the Peabody Coal Company, allowing them to explore our land for coal deposits, and to strip-mine the sacred mesas, selling the coal to several large power-plants. This is part of a project intended to bring heavy industry into our area against our wishes. We know that this will pollute the fields and grazing lands and drive out the wildlife. Great quantities of water will be pumped from beneath our desert land and used to push coal through a pipe to a powerplant in another state (Nevada). The loss of this water will affect our farms as well as the grazing areas of the animals. It also threatens our sacred springs, our only natural source of water, which we have depended upon for centuries.

We Hopi knew all this would come about, because this is the Universal Plan. It was planned by the Great Spirit and the Creator that when the whiteman came he would offer us many things. If we were to accept those offers from his government, that would be the doom of the Hopi nation. Hopi is the bloodline of this continent, as others are the bloodline of other continents. So if Hopi is doomed, the whole world will be destroyed. This we know, because this same thing happened in the other world. So if we want to survive, we should go back to the way we lived in the beginning, the peaceful way, and accept everything the Creator has provided for us to follow.

Whiteman's laws are many, but mine is one. Whiteman's laws are all stacked up. So many people have made the rules, and many of them are made every day. But my law is only the Creator's, just one. *And no manmade law must I follow, because it is ever-changing, and will doom my people.*

We know that when the time comes, the Hopi will be reduced to maybe one person, two persons, three persons. If he can withstand the pressure from the people who are against the tradition, the world might survive from destruction. We are at the stage where I must stand alone, free from impure elements. I must continue to lead my people on the road the Great Spirit made for us to travel. I do not disregard anyone. All who are faithful and

confident in the Great Spirit's way are at liberty to follow the same road. We will meet many obstacles along the way. The peaceful way of life can be accomplished only by people with strong courage, and by the purification of all living things. Mother Earth's ills must be cured.

As we say, the Hopi are the first people created. They must cure the ills of their own bloodline so everything will become peaceful naturally, by the will of the Creator. He will cure the world. But right now Hopi is being hurt. To us this is a sign that the world is in trouble. All over the world they have been fighting, and it will get worse. Only purification of the Hopi from disruptive elements will settle the problems here on this Earth. We didn't suffer all this hardship and punishment for nothing. We live by these prophecies and teachings, and no matter what happens, we will not buckle down under any pressure from anybody.

We know certain people are commissioned to bring about the Purification. It is the Universal Plan from the beginning of creation, and we are looking up to them to bring purification to us. It is in the rock writings throughout the world, on different continents. We will come together if people all over the world know about it. So we urge you to spread this word around so people will know about it, and the appointed ones will hurry up with their task, to purify the Hopi and get rid of those who are hindering our way of life.

I have spoken. I wish this message to travel to all corners of this land and across the great waters, where people of understanding may consider these words of wisdom and knowledge. This I want. For people may have different opinions about some things, but because of the nature of the beliefs upon which this Hopi life is based, I expect that at least one will agree, maybe even two. If three agree it will be worth manyfold.

I am forever looking and praying eastward to the rising sun for my true white brother to come and purify the Hopi. My father, Yukiama, used to tell me that I would be the one to take over as leader at this time, because I belong to the Sun Clan, the father of all the people on the Earth. I was told that I must not give in, because I am the first. The Sun is the father of all living things from the first creation. And if I am done, the Sun Clan, then there will be no living thing left on the Earth. So I have stood fast. I hope you will understand what I am trying to tell you.

I am the Sun, the father. With my warmth all things are created. You are my children, and I am very concerned about you. I hold you to protect you from harm, but my heart is sad to see you leaving my protecting arms and destroying yourselves. From the breast of your mother, the Earth, you receive your nourishment, but she is too dangerously ill to give you pure food. What will it be? Will you lift your father's heart? Will you cure your mother's ills? Or will you forsake us and leave us with sadness, to be weathered away? I don't want this world to be destroyed. If this world is saved, you all will be saved, and whoever has stood fast will complete this plan with us, so that we will all be happy in the Peaceful Way.

People everywhere must give Hopi their most serious consideration, our prophecies, our teachings, and our ceremonial duties, for if Hopi fails, it will trigger the destruction of the world and all mankind. I have spoken through the mouth of the Creator. May the Great Spirit guide you on the right path.